Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/bibleitsstory0003unse

III

God's Promise to Israel

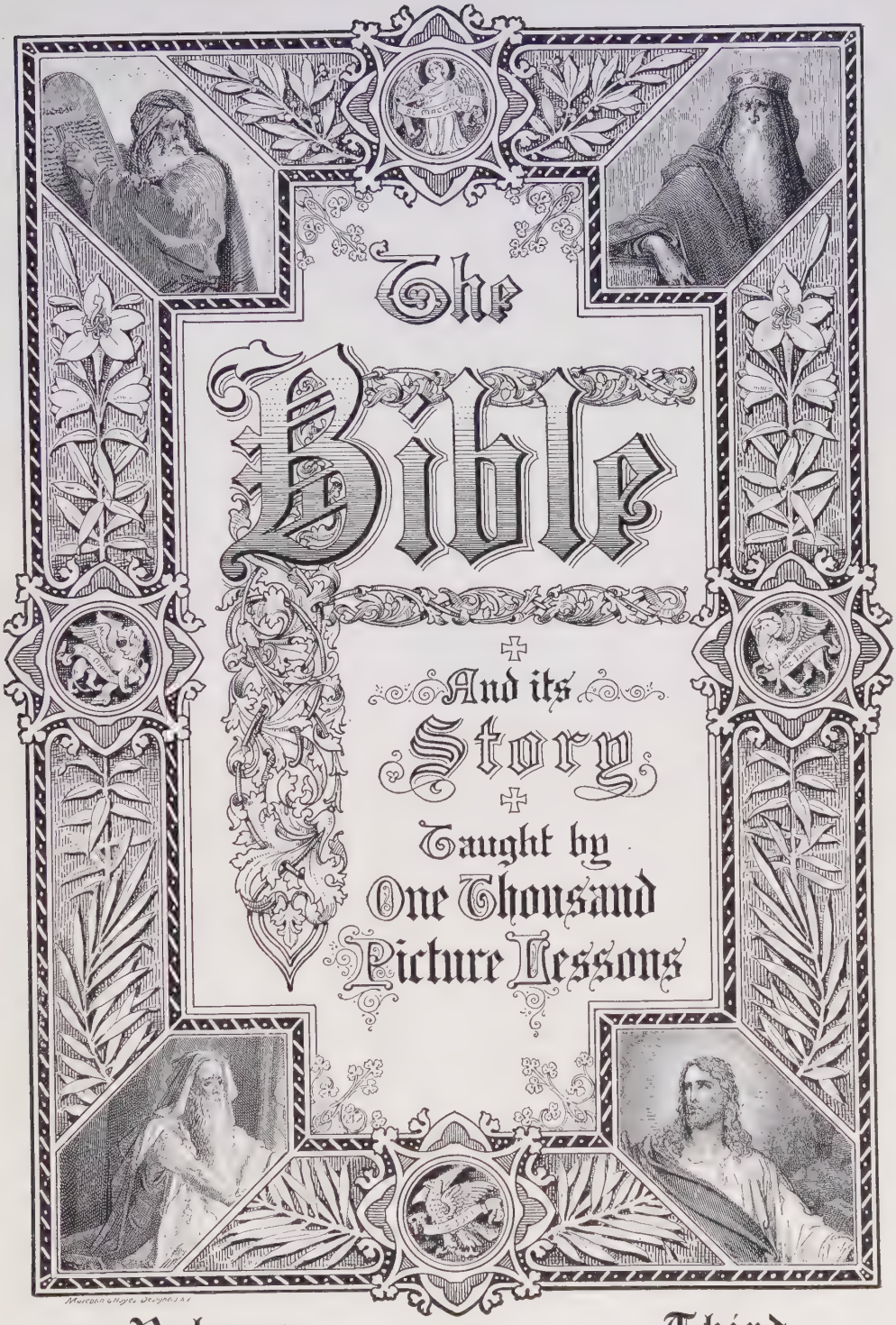
BY FRA GIOVANNI DA FIESOLE, COMMONLY CALLED FRA ANGELICO FROM THE BEAUTY OF HIS ANGEL FIGURES, A FLORENTINE ARTIST, DIED 1455.

✠

"Thy throne shall be established forever."—II. Sam., 7, 16

EVERYWHERE through the Scriptures is spread God's promise to Israel of the coming of the Messiah. It was the hope of having this glorious son for her own, that made each woman of Israel so eager for children. This promise adds a solemn depth to many a scene in sacred history. It was because of this that Jephthah's daughter "bewailed her virginity upon the mountains," (Jud., 11, 38), because of this that Hannah prayed for the birth of Samuel "in bitterness of soul," (I. Sam., 1, 10).

The hope of divine motherhood has perhaps never been more tenderly expressed than in this famous symbolical picture by Fra Angelico. In the background, in the garden of Eden, walk Adam and Eve, while the first mother listens to the promise made to her and to her seed. In the foreground, with the divine beam from the holy spirit bridging all the years, Mary the mother of the Messiah receives the fulfilment of the ancient prophecy.



Volume Third

PACIFIC LUTHERAN
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
THE LIBRARY

The BIBLE AND ITS *STORY*

"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."—*Revelations, 22, 13.*

"The Bible is a book of faith, and a book of doctrine, and a book of morals, and a book of religion, of special revelation from God."—*Daniel Webster.*

"It is a belief in the Bible, the fruits of deep meditation, which has served me as the guide of my moral and literary life."—*Goethe.*

"The word unto the prophet spoken
Was writ on tablets yet unbroken."—*Emerson.*

"The Gospel possesses a secret virtue, a mysterious efficacy, a warmth which penetrates and soothes the heart."—*Napoleon.*

"The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand forever."—*Isaiah, 40, 8.*

Bible English. 1909. Authorized

Edited by

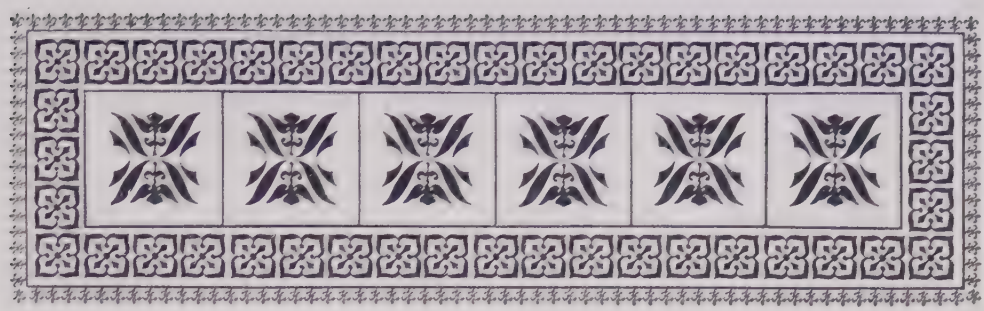
Prof. Charles F. Horne, M. S., Ph. D.
(Of the College of the City of New York)

With the Assistance of

Rev. Prof. Julius A. Bewer, Ph. D.
(Of Union Theological Seminary)

Published by
FRANCIS R. NIGLUTSCH
New York

Copyright, 1909,
by
F. R. NIGLUTSCH



Contents—Volume III

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORICAL BOOKS	385
JOSHUA	389
JUDGES	434
RUTH	479
I SAMUEL	487
II SAMUEL	545

List of Illustrations

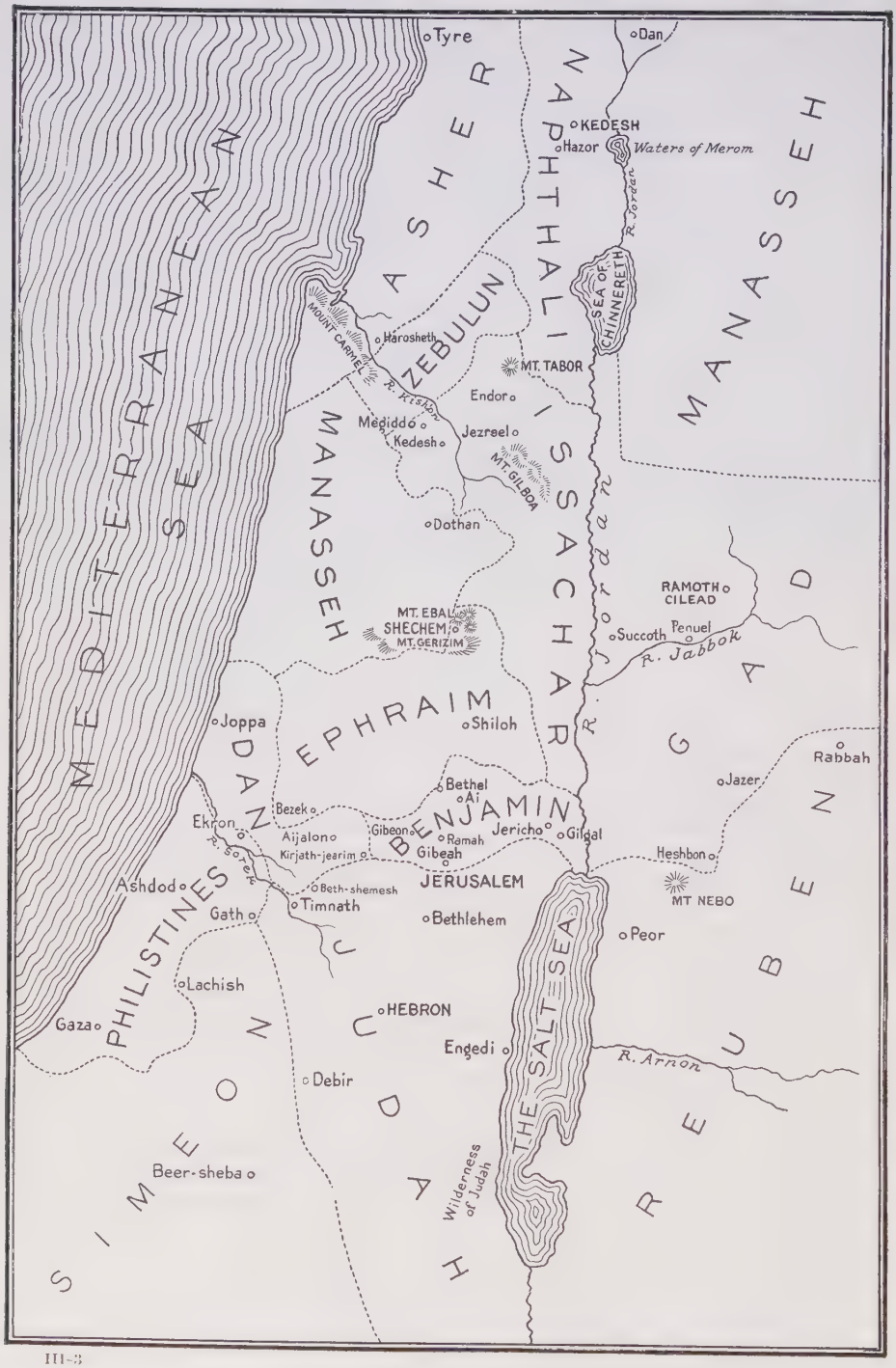
	TO PAGE PAGE
God's Promise to Israel	*Frontispiece*
The Lands of the Twelve Tribes. (Map)	385
Joshua in the Sanctuary	388
Joshua Leads his People	389
Rahab Hides the Spies	390
The Spies Escape	392
The Ark in the Jordan	394
The Passage over Jordan	396
The Twelve Memorial Stones	398
The Captain of the Lord's Host	400
The March About Jericho	402
The Walls Fall	404
Joshua Saves Rahab	406
The Lord Punishes Israel	408
Achan's Sin Revealed	410
Achan's Death	412
Joshua's Spear	414
The Altar on Mount Ebal	416
The Gibeonites' Craft	418
Flight of the Canaanites	420
Joshua's Great Day	422
The Five Kings in the Cave	424
Israel Tramples Upon Kings	426
The Victory at Merom	428
Joshua Divides the Land	430
Caleb's Lot	432
Gideon and the Angel	434

TO FACE PAGE

Cities of Refuge 434
The Stone of Witness . . 436
Adoni-bezek 438
The Angel Rebukes Israel . 440
The Worship of Strange Gods 442
Othniel 444
Ehud Rescues Israel. . . 446
Deborah 448
Jael Shelters Sisera . . . 450
Jael's Grim Deed . . . 452
Deborah's Song 454
The Invasion of Midian . . 456
The Calling of Gideon . . 458
Gideon's Fleece 460
The Three Hundred Chosen 462
The Night Surprise . . . 464
Gideon Begs Food for his Men 466
Gideon Punishes the Gadites 468
Jotham in Exile 470
The Shadow of the Mountains 472
Abimelech's Death . . . 474
Jephthah in the Jordan Valley 476
The Philistines Destroyed . 477
Jephthah's Daughter . . 478
The Exiles 479
The Meeting 480
Jephthah Consoled . . . 482
The Mourning in the Mountains 484
Tailpiece 485
The Vow Fulfilled . . . 486
The First King 487
Shibboleth 488
Samson's Birth Foretold . 490
Samson and the Lion . . 492
Samson's Wedding . . . 494
Samson Demands his Wife . 496
The Foxes in the Corn . . 498
With the Jawbone of an Ass . 500
The Gates of Gaza . . . 502

TO FACE PAGE

Delilah's Triumph . . . 504
Samson Captured . . . 506
Samson's Slavery . . . 508
The Last Great Deed . . 510
The Idols of Dan . . . 512
The Victim of the Benjamites 514
The Levite and his Dead. . 516
Israel's Vow of Vengeance . 518
The Ambush Against Benjamin 520
The Daughters of Shiloh . 522
The Exiles from Judah . . 524
Naomi Dismisses her Daughters 526
Ruth Clings to Naomi . . 528
Naomi Welcomed Home . 530
Ruth 532
Boaz Protects Ruth . . . 534
Ruth at the Feet of Boaz . . 536
Boaz Made Guardian . . 538
Naomi's Happiness . . . 540
Hannah and Samuel. . . 542
Saul's End 543
Hannah's Prayer . . . 544
The King at Hebron . . . 545
Samuel Given to God . . 546
Samuel in Prayer . . . 548
The Sons of Eli 550
Samuel Taught by Eli . . 552
"Speak, For Thy Servant Heareth" 554
Eli's Despair 556
The Ark Among the Philistines 558
The Ark Returns . . . 560
Samuel Rescues Israel . . 562
Israel Demands a King . . 564
Saul Anointed 566
Saul Acknowledged King . 568
Jonathan's Daring Deed . 570
Jonathan's Unwitting Sin . 572
The Parting of the Ways . 574
David and Jonathan . . 576


MEDITERRANEAN SEA
ASHER
NAPHTHALI
MANASSEH
ZEBULUN
ISSACHAR
MANASSEH
GAD
EPHRAIM
DAN
BENJAMIN
JUDAH
SIMEON
REUBEN
PHILISTINES
Tyre
Dan
KEDESH
Hazor
Waters of Merom
R. Jordan
SEA OF CHINNERETH
MOUNT CARMEL
Harosheth
MT. TABOR
R. Kishon
Endor
Megiddo
Kedesh
Jezreel
MT. GILBOA
Dothan
R. Jordan
RAMOTH GILEAD
Succoth
Penuel
R. Jabbok
MT. EBAL
SHECHEM
MT. GERIZIM
Joppa
Shiloh
Rabbah
Jazer
Bethel
Ai
Bezek
Ekron
Aijalon
Gibeon
Ramah
Jericho
Gilgal
Kirjath-jearim
Gibeah
Heshbon
R. Sorek
Ashdod
Beth-shemesh
JERUSALEM
MT NEBO
Timnath
Gath
Bethlehem
Peor
Lachish
HEBRON
Gaza
Engedi
R. Arnon
Debir
THE SALT SEA
Wilderness of Judah
Beer-sheba

The Lands of the Twelve Tribes

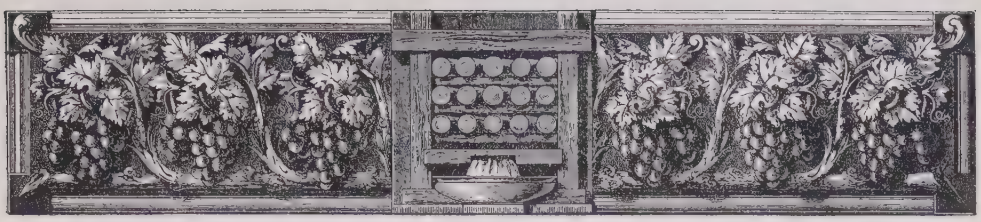
MAP.

✠

"These are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan."—Jos., 14, 1.

A MAP showing the portions of the Promised Land assigned by lot to the various tribes of Israel, can be outlined in almost every particular from the full account given in the Book of Joshua. The children of Levi, being the priesthood, had no regular territory, but were assigned special cities scattered through the lands of the others.

Yet, without counting the Levites, the number of lots assigned was twelve; for the descendants of Joseph's two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, were accounted as two separate tribes. Indeed there were in reality thirteen lots; for the tribe of Manasseh had been again divided, half of the tribe electing to remain east of the Jordan with Reuben and Gad, the remainder settling in central Palestine. Moreover, not very long after Joshua had allotted the lands, a further change was caused by the migration of a portion of the tribe of Dan from their region in the southwest, to a new region, the farthest north in Palestine. Thus this tribe was also divided like that of Manasseh, while part of Dan's allotted territory was never occupied, but remained for centuries the home of the Philistines.



General Introduction to the Historical Books of the Bible

Before the coming of Christ, the Jewish priesthood had already divided their sacred books, that is, the books of the Old Testament, into three classes. First came the "Law," the five books of Moses, the most venerated of all. Then came the "Prophets," and then the "Hagiographa" or holy writings, such as Psalms and Proverbs. The books of the prophets were divided into the "Former Prophets" and the "Latter Prophets." The historical books from Joshua through II Kings formed the "Former Prophets." With these were later included the other historical books that immediately follow them in the modern arrangement of the Bible, from Chronicles through Esther; and this entire group are now usually called the Historical Books, though no such division is adopted in the Hebrew Bible.

The Historical Books deal with the history of the Israelites from the time of their entrance into Palestine, down through the "great captivity" at Babylon and the successful reëstablishment of the captives in their homes in Palestine. The books thus cover a period of many centuries. In so extended a history wide gaps necessarily appear, different hands take up the tale, different views are held as to Israel's past and future. There is, in short, no such strong sense of unity or of religious devotion pervading this portion of the Scriptures as impresses the reader in the books of Moses. Nor were

these historical books regarded by the Jews themselves with such reverence as they gave the earlier "Law." Perhaps the book of Joshua was originally part of this Law; but no one of the other writings, even of the "Former Prophets," was admitted to a place in the sacred or "inspired" Scriptures of the Hebrews until toward the close of the period of which they speak. As for the later books of Ezra and Nehemiah they can not have been "added to the canon," that is, accepted as sacred, before the fourth century B. C., while the inspired character of the book of Esther has always continued to some extent a matter of dispute.

The main features of the history of these centuries are, first, a brief period of Israelitish conquest and settlement under Joshua, then long centuries of struggle between the scattered Israelite tribes and the other dwellers in Palestine, or invaders from beyond its borders. During this time the Israelites had no definite union or form of government. They were more or less guided by prophets, priests, "judges," any leader who might spring up. This is sometimes called the period of the Theocracy or God's own rule. Then came the gathering of the scattered tribes under a single military chief or king. Saul began this work; David completed it. About 1000 B. C. he captured Jerusalem and made it the capital of a firmly established government. Thus the Israelites passed out of that earlier stage of civilization in which they had been but a number of disunited tribes, semi-nomadic, feeble because of their lack of harmony and discipline. They became a nation.

This nation, under the leadership of David's wisdom and the military prowess of his generals, made considerable conquests even beyond the borders of Palestine. For a moment the bounds of the Hebrew state reached to the Euphrates River, the widest marge suggested for it in the promises of Genesis. The realm which David had thus established, his son Solomon governed in peace and splendor. There existed however an unescapable element of dissension, in the superiority which the men of Judah assumed over the other Israelites. Not only was Judah much the strongest tribe, it was also the family of the kingly race. Hence its members drew a haughty distinction between themselves and the other Israelites; and less than a century after its establishment the kingdom of David was divided into two separate states. Judah, the mountain kingdom of the south, which

included Benjamin, was divided from, and even antagonistic to, Israel, the kingdom of the central and northern Hebrews.

During the following centuries, these divided states struggled ever more feebly against each other and against foreign invasion. The northern kingdom perished in 722 B. C. and the southern in 587 B. C. when Jerusalem was utterly destroyed and the last remnant of its people carried captive to Babylon. Half a century later the Persian conqueror of Babylon permitted the exiles to return. Only comparatively few did return; and the community was no longer an independent state. Under the name of Judah or Judea, whence comes our word Jew, the ancient land of Israel had become a Persian province.

This story, especially the latter part of it, the grim tragedy of declining power and decaying faith, is told twice over in the Bible. The first series of Historical Books, extending through II. Kings tells it fully from a popular standpoint. Then I. Chronicles begins again with Adam and the whole is retold in briefer form as a sort of genealogical record, which expands into fuller and fuller detail as it approaches the closing period and, in the book of Nehemiah, tells of the days of priestly rule in the Persian province of Judea.

Introduction to the Book of Joshua

The book of Joshua is, at least in parts, ancient. Early Jewish and Christian scholars supposed it to have been written by Joshua himself or under his directions; but in its present form the book seems to be a compilation and revision of narratives, written a few centuries after the conquest of Canaan. So close, however, is the resemblance between this work and the five books of Moses that it has often been classed with them, and instead of the pentateuch or fivefold holy writings, scholars have spoken of the hexateuch or six holy books.

The narrative in Joshua serves as a natural conclusion to the works of Moses, as well as a natural introduction to the historical books that follow. It tells of the first entry into the promised land, of the conquest of the territory, and of its division among the tribes of Israel. Thus we find in Joshua the fulfilment of the prophecies of the pentateuch; and we find also the first suggestions of the Hebrews' later entanglements, and of the punishments which they had been forewarned must follow upon sin.

Structurally the book divides itself into three parts. The first twelve chapters tell in a single vigorous, swift-flowing narrative of the successive triumphs of Joshua, the miraculous crossing of the Jordan, the downfall of Jericho, the overthrow of Ai, the submission of Gibeon, the conquest of the southern kings and then of those of the north. Chapters thirteen to twenty-one are wholly different; they describe the partition of the land among the tribes of Israel. This topographical survey is so minute and so complete that it forms in itself perhaps the most valuable and interesting geographical document that has come down to us from ancient times. The majority of the cities mentioned and localities described can still be recognized. Then comes the closing portion of the book, which does for Joshua what Deuteronomy does for Moses, gives an account of his farewell to his people, his final passionate appeals to them for obedience to God, and then his death.

Joshua in the Sanctuary

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY, NEW YORK.

✠

"Now after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun."—Jos., 1, 1.

JOSHUA is the hero and central figure of the book that bears his name, the leader chosen by God Himself to be the successor of Moses and to guide the Israelites in their wars for the possession of the promised land. Hence we are apt to think of Joshua mainly as the hardy warrior, the daring general, the wise judge and ruler of his people. Yet among Bible students Joshua is most celebrated for none of these things, but for his faithfulness, his utter lack of selfishness or vainglory. Joshua had been the personal attendant of Moses, and had learned from his master something of the latter's intense devotion to Israel and disregard of self.

There is no evidence that Joshua ever thought of becoming Moses' successor. Others might have been chosen for the leadership as well as he, Caleb the lionhearted, or Phinehas the vigorous son of the high-priest. Indeed when Joshua was appointed by God, he in his simple heart doubted his own ability for the great office. God reassures him constantly. The first divine command to Joshua is "Be strong and of good courage." After Moses' death the new leader's first act was to seek counsel of God in the sanctuary; and there he was again bidden be strong, "for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest."

III-4—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

THE BOOK OF

Joshua

Chapter 1

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 8 *He giveth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and a half in mind of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOW after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper[1] whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do

[1]The word "prosper" may also be translated "deal wisely."

according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

Chapter 2

1 *Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho.[1] And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

[1]Ancient Jericho was at this time the chief city of the Jordan valley, lying not far from the junction of the river with the Dead Sea, about two miles north of the ruins of modern Jericho.

Rahab Gives the Spies

[illegible] R. PICKERSGILL, R. A., AN ENGLISH

"And the woman took the two men and hid them."—Jos. 2. 4.

JOSHUA began his great work warily. His people were encamped on the east bank of the Jordan. Across the river lay the huge high-walled city of Jericho, a mighty fortress standing as the south-east gateway of Canaan, and supposed to protect it securely from all such desert wanderers as the tribes of Israel. Joshua, gazing across the river at those tremendous walls, wondered how his people should surmount them, and sent two spies to report upon the land, even as Moses had sent him and his companions forty years before.

The two spies entered the city boldly and went for the night to a public house, perhaps a sort of inn, kept by a woman named Rahab. But they had been seen, and recognized, and followed. Soldiers, sent by the king of the city, came in the gathering twilight, knocking at Rahab's door, telling her these men were spies. In a single instant, the woman had to make her everlasting choice between Jericho and Israel, between the old life and the new. Perchance she hesitated; but her woman-heart would not permit her to surrender her guests to destruction. She told the soldiers that the Israelites had stolen away into the

Rahab Hides the Spies

BY FREDERICK R. PICKERSGILL, R. A., AN ENGLISH HISTORICAL PAINTER, DIED 1900.

✠

"And the woman took the two men and hid them."—Jos., 2, 4.

JOSHUA began his great work warily. His people were encamped on the east bank of the Jordan. Across the river lay the huge high-walled city of Jericho, a mighty fortress standing as the south-east gateway of Canaan, and supposed to protect it securely from all such desert wanderers as the tribes of Israel. Joshua, gazing across the river at those tremendous walls, wondered how his people should surmount them, and sent two spies to report upon the land, even as Moses had sent him and his companions forty years before.

The two spies entered the city boldly and went for the night to a public house, perhaps a sort of inn, kept by a woman named Rahab. But they had been seen, and recognized, and followed. Soldiers, sent by the king of the city, came in the gathering twilight, knocking at Rahab's door, telling her these men were spies. In a single instant, the woman had to make her everlasting choice between Jericho and Israel, between the old life and the new. Perchance she hesitated; but her woman-heart would not permit her to surrender her guests to destruction. She told the soldiers that the Israelites had stolen away into the night.

III 5

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint[1] because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide yourselves there three days until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line

[1]The Revised Version in this and other passages says of the inhabitants not that they faint, but "melt away before you."

of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

Chapter 3

1 *Joshua cometh to Jordan.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The Lord encourageth Joshua.* 9 *Joshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Jordan are divided.*

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the

The Spies Escape

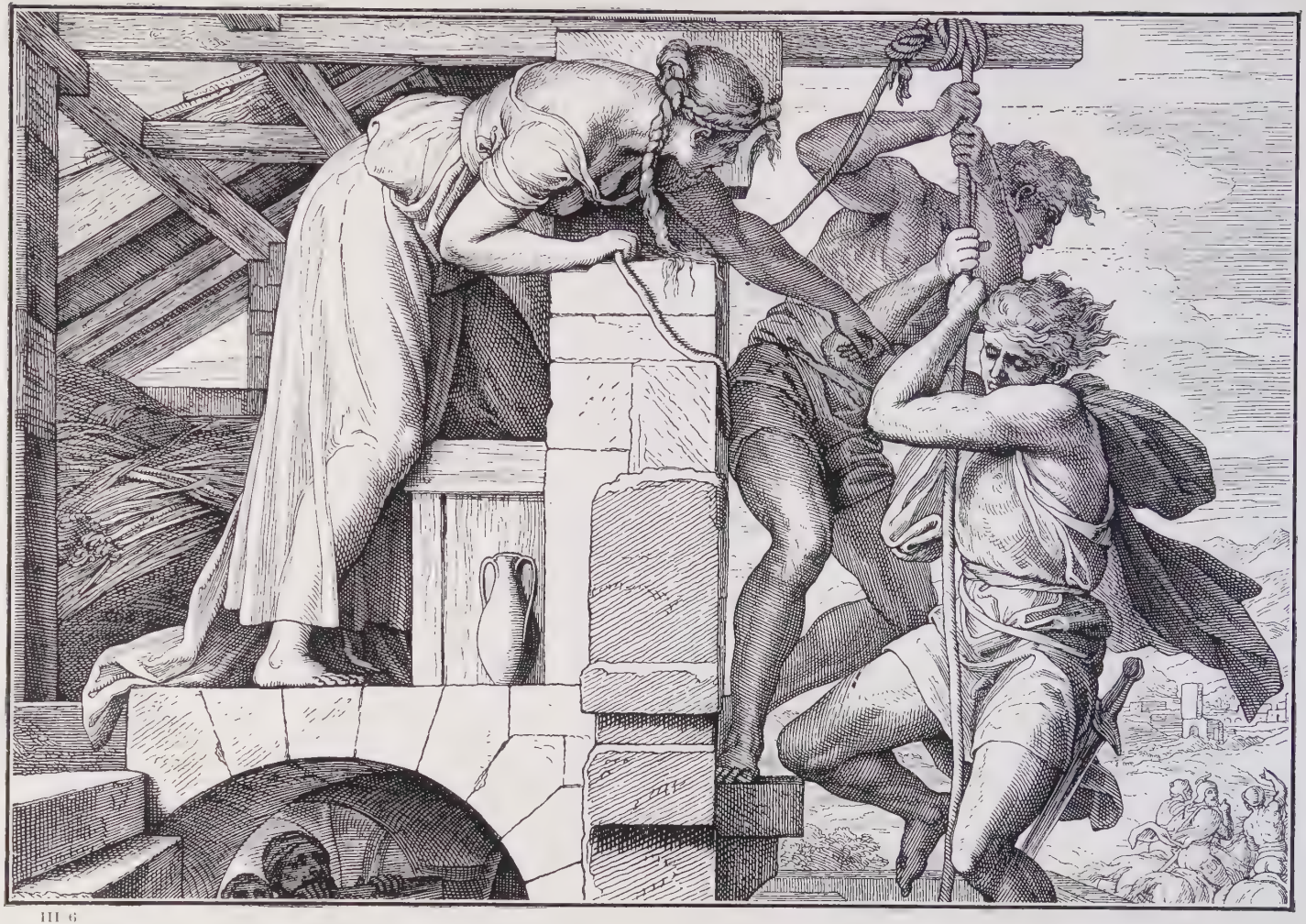
BY JULIUS SCHNORR, A LEADER OF THE NAZARINE SCHOOL IN RECENT GERMAN ART.

✠

"Then she let them down by a cord through the window."
—Jos., 2, 15.

RAHAB now gave herself wholly to the cause of her new friends. She hurried the soldiers away, assuring them that with speed they might still catch the Israelites. She kept the spies secreted, hidden under bundles of flax upon her roof, until the road was open to them. Moreover she told the two men all she knew of Jericho, and of the mysterious fear which had utterly melted the courage of its people, so that they trembled in terror of Israel, and could not fight. Then came the poor woman's solemn profession of her own rising faith, "For the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above and in earth beneath."

Rahab entreated the men to protect her and her household in the day when Jericho should fall before them; and they promised. Afterward she let them down by a rope from the roof of her house. This house stood upon the wall of the city, so they were thus safely outside, and stole away quietly into the mountains, whence, when the pursuit was over, they returned joyously to Joshua, with Rahab's news, saying, "Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us."



III 6

covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam,[1] that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.[2]

Chapter 4

1 *Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10, 19 *The people pass over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve

[1]The Revised Version makes the meaning clearer by saying that the waters "rose up in one heap, a great way off, at Adam, etc." [2]This passage over Jordan occurred in the month of April, the time of the first or spring harvesting, when the river is at its fullest.

stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel: and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that

The Ark in the Jordan

BY FREDERICK R. PICKERSGILL, R. A., THE ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1900.

✠

"And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you."—Jos., 3, 10.

FOR three days the spies were away; and during those three days Joshua bade the people prepare and sanctify themselves, even as Moses had given them three days of purification before the Lord spake to them from Sinai. Another wonder was now to assure the multitude that, to their new leader also, had God given His divine aid and authority.

The season was springtime, the period when the Jordan, rushing down in fullest flood, may have spread almost a mile from shore to shore. Yet Joshua made no preparations for bridges or for boats. He only bade the people stand back and watch, and assured them they should cross. Then he sent forward the priests who bore the holy ark of God. With confidence equal to Joshua's own, the priests marched onward to the river edge; and, as their feet touched the first swirling, muddy wavelets, the wonder happened. The waves drew back. As the ark steadily advanced, the waters always fell away before it, until at length the whole furious flood was checked, and the priests stood dryshod in the very center of Jordan's channel.

the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.[1]

Chapter 5

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The passover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives,[2] and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

---

[1]This last clause is altered in the Revised Version to read "that they may fear, etc." [2]Or "knives of flint."

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal[1] unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.[2]

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Joshua did so.

Chapter 6

1 *Jericho is shut up.* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The city is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOW Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.[3]

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the

[1]Gilgal comes from the verb *galal*, meaning "to roll." [2]This feast of the passover completed the forty years from the time of the first passover in Egypt. [3]Apparently this verse continues the address of the "captain of the Lord's host" in the preceding chapter.

The Passage Over Jordan

AFTER JULIUS SCHNORR. HIS BIBLICAL SERIES IS THE MOST CELEBRATED IN RECENT GERMAN ART.

✠

"And all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan."—Jos., 3, 17.

GREAT must have been the wonder of the people as Jordan fell away before the ark! But greater must have been their joy. To the younger ones who had not passed through the divided waters of the Red Sea, here was a wonder shown to their own eyes to prove the infinite power of their Lord. The Jordan was held up as by a dam; the startled waters fled backward over their course, and for thirty miles or more up the river's bed, they spread abroad like some vast lake. Joshua gave command; and, in a triumph such as we may imagine, the entire host of the Israelites "passed over right against Jericho."

Conceive of the despair with which the people of the doomed city must have beheld Israel's advance. Canaan's surest defense, that impassable barrier, the raging flood, which should at least have detained the Israelites for months, until its waters sank with the dry summer heat, Jordan itself had abandoned the Canaanites, and given way before these unshaken followers of the Lord.

"On that day the Lord magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life."

III–8

people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed,[1] *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels, of brass and iron, *are*

[1]The Revised Version changes "accursed" to "devoted" in this and the following verses.

consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

Chapter 7

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

The Twelve Memorial Stones

AFTER B. BERNARDS, A NOTED ENGRAVER OF AMSTERDAM, IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones."—Jos., 4, 3.

JOSHUA did not immediately advance against Jericho. He had been commanded otherwise. As the people were crossing Jordan, he had appointed twelve men, one from each of the twelve tribes, to carry each a great stone and place it in the midst of the river where the priests had stood with the ark. These twelve stones were to remain in Jordan's channel as a memorial forever.

Furthermore, twelve other stones were plucked out from the bed of the river where they had lain for ages, and were borne ashore. With these stones the Israelites proceeded in triumphant procession to the nearest high point on the western bank of the Jordan, a place called Gilgal. Here they set up the twelve stones as a monument to God's power; and here at Gilgal they made their first camp in the promised land. The tabernacle was reërected, and a week was devoted to religious ceremonies. The passover was celebrated as it had not been during all those forty years in the wilderness. The rite of circumcision, reminder of God's first covenant with Abraham, was performed on all those who had been born in the desert. When the people reached Gilgal, the manna, their food for forty years, ceased to fall. They were in the Promised Land, and they ate from the cornfields of the Canaanites.

III-B

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan?

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.[1]

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof;* and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

[1]As noted in the preceding chapter, this "accursed thing" is spoken of in the Revised Version as a "devoted thing," the meaning being that every article within the city was to be "devoted" to God, and to be destroyed.

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them: and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.[1]

Chapter 8

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joshua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against

[1]Achor means "trouble."

The Lesson of the Lone Tree

A LEAVE STUDY, FOR CONTEMPORARY GREENS

ARTHUR A. DEER OF THE MUSIC SCHOOL

✠

"And, behold, there stood a lone oak, or palmed him with

Yet so far as human means could reach, Jericho's towering walls were still impregnable. Here the city comforted Joshua in all its evil beauty. Leaders stood around it in a grove of splendid palm trees, crowded beside it for miles, so that Jericho was often called "the city of the palm trees." It lay deep down in the hot Jordan valley, where the tropic climate may have been the cause that sapped its people of both their strength and their morality, which had faded with their courage. Yet what needed they of courage, behind impenetrable walls? So Joshua went forth to gaze upon the city. A man stood in his path: and Joshua challenged the man." Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?" In reply he received that negative answer: "Nay, but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come." Was the divine visitant God Himself? Or the Messiah? Or some great archangel, leading an angelic host to combat all the hideous iniquities of the Canaanite? Theologians differ as to the counselling of the passage. But Joshua knew at least that the presence before him was divine, and he "fell on his face to the earth."

The Captain of the Lord's Host

BY FRANZ STUCK, THE CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ARTIST, A LEADER OF THE MUNICH SCHOOL.

✠

"And, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand."—Jos., 5, 13.

ISRAEL was encamped securely in the Promised Land. Yet, so far as human means could reach, Jericho's towering walls were still unassailable. There the city confronted Joshua in all its evil beauty. Gardens spread around it; a grove of splendid palm trees extended beside it for miles, so that Jericho was often called "the city of the palm trees." It lay deep down in the hot Jordan valley, where the tropic climate may have been the cause that sapped its people of both their strength and their morality, which had faded with their courage. Yet what needed they of courage, behind impenetrable walls?

So Joshua went forth to gaze upon the city. A man stood in his path; and Joshua challenged the man," Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?" In reply he received that mystic answer: "Nay, but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come." Was the divine visitant God Himself? Or the Messiah? Or some great archangel, leading an angelic host to combat all the hideous iniquities of the Canaanites? Theologians differ as to the expounding of the passage. But Joshua knew at least that the presence before him was divine, and he "fell on his face to the earth."

III 10

Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered[1] the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

---

[1]The Revised Version says "mustered."

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the

The March About Jericho

AFTER HENRY H. ARMSTEAD, R. A., AN ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1905.

✠

"So the ark of the Lord compassed the city."—Jos., 6, 11.

JOSHUA'S mighty visitant instructed him exactly how to proceed against Jericho; and Joshua obeyed. He bade the priests take up the ark and advance toward the city. Seven priests preceded the ark blowing upon trumpets of rams' horns. Behind the sacred receptacle came all the armed men of Israel, forming a great procession. When they reached close by the city, they turned and under Joshua's guidance made a complete circuit of its walls. Among the marching men there was utter silence, except for the blowing of the trumpets and the tread of many feet. No sound of voice was heard; and when the mysterious circle was complete, the Israelites returned in silence to their camp.

What must have been the amaze and what the awe of the watching citizens upon the walls of Jericho! No attack was made upon them whatever; but six times on six successive days was this strange ceremonial performed, this shadowy circle drawn about their bewildered and panic-stricken stronghold.

DALZIEL

stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

Chapter 9

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard *thereof;*

2 That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted[1] upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses

[1] "Clouted" means "patched."

on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

The Walls Fall

AFTER AN ENGRAVING BY JOHN MARTIN, K. L. B.,
THE ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1854.

✠

"And it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat."—Jos., 6, 20.

WHEN the seventh day of the strange siege dawned, Joshua commanded that the ceremonial circuit of Jericho be performed seven times instead of once. As the seventh round was completed, the leader suddenly raised his voice above the silence and cried out to his people, "Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city." At that, all Israel gave one great shout high above the noise of the priestly trumpets. And with the outcry the mighty walls of Jericho crumbled into dust; they "fell down flat;" they perished as though they had been but shadows. The hordes of the Israelites rushed forward, they "went up into the city, every man straight before him."

Grim and terrible was the massacre that followed. The religious ecstasy of the Israelites was at its height. Joshua had declared the people of Jericho accursed, and had doomed them with all their property to utter destruction, save only for certain precious metals which were to be preserved for "the treasury of the Lord." These stern commands the Israelites obeyed with savage literalness. The vengeance of their God was upon Jericho. They wiped out the city with fire, and put all its inhabitants to the sword.

III-12

Chapter 10

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

Joshua Saves Rahab

BY GUSTAVE DORÉ, THE CELEBRATED FRENCH ARTIST, DIED 1883.

✠

"But Joshua had said . . . bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath."—Jos., 6, 22.

EVEN in the frenzy of the assault on Jericho, one house was spared. The spies whom Rahab had protected, had bade her mark her home by hanging out a crimson cord similar to the one with which she had lowered them from the wall. Now they, by Joshua's special order, hurried to Rahab's house and brought her safely outside the city. "And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day." So did the might of justice, temper and soften the fury of the Israelites.

Rahab is not mentioned again in the Old Testament; but in the Gospel of St. Mark, where the genealogy of Christ is recorded, her name recurs. She was wedded to Salmon, son of the chief prince of the tribe of Judah. Perchance this Salmon had been one of the spies she rescued. From their union was born Boaz, the protector of Ruth, and ancestor of David. Rahab's story has ever been accounted as typical of the fact that God's teachings and gifts are for the Gentile as much as for the Jew.

III-13

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp, to Gilgal.

Chapter 11

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and *to* the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and *to* the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the seashore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.[1]

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses, the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still in their strength,[2] Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Joshua burn.

---

[1]These were the city kings of northern Palestine. The sites of some of the places mentioned are now unknown, but "the waters of Merom" is a name given a lake of the upper Jordan, about ten miles above the Sea of Galilee. [2]This translation is corrected in the Revised Version, to read "that stood on their mounds," that is, the hill cities.

The Lord Punishes Israel

BY GERHARD HOET, A LEADER OF DUTCH ART, DIED 1773

✠

"*And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth.*"—*Jos.*, 7, 6.

JERICHO lies deep in Jordan valley. Behind it the mountain passes rise steeply to the colder, healthier highlands of Jerusalem and its neighborhood. After conquering Jericho, Joshua does not seem to have waited for further commands from God, but of his own will despatched pioneers to search out the mountain roads. They came presently upon the small mountain city of Ai perched high above the pass; and returning to Joshua they counselled him to send forth "about two or three thousand men" to smite Ai. More were not needed for so small a city; or so the Israelites thought in the boastful self-confidence inspired by their victory over mighty Jericho.

So three thousand men marched presumptuously against Ai, and were roundly defeated. Six and thirty were slain, while the rest fled in ignominious terror. The loss was small; but the effect of the unexpected defeat was far reaching. All Israel was afraid, and all Canaan was rejoiced; for the invaders were no longer invincible. Joshua was in despair. Had God indeed deserted Israel? He cried out like the feeblest of his followers, "Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!"

III–14

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.[1]

Chapter 12

1 The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun; from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and

[1]From other biblical passages it can be figured out that Joshua's wars probably lasted six or seven years.

unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah:

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *for* a possession according to their divisions;

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one;
10 The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;
11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;
12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;
13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;
14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;
15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;
16 The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one;
17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one;
18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one;
19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;
20 The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;
21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;
22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;
23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one;
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

Chapter 13

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOW Joshua was old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

Achan's Sin Revealed

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And he brought his household man by man, and Achan . . . was taken."—Jos., 7, 18.

WHEN after the defeat at Ai Joshua appealed to God for help, that help was given him, as always. God declared that there was among the Israelites one man who had disobeyed even the most direct of the divine commands, one who had coveted the riches of Jericho and had rescued and secreted for his own use some of those spoils which had been intended as a "burnt offering" to be sacrificed to God in the flames of Jericho. For the sin of this one fallen soul, covetous, treacherous and disobedient, and also, it may be, for the recklessness and vainglory of the nation, all Israel was being punished.

The next morning Joshua sought to detect the guilty man, appealing to the Lord for help. The entire nation was bidden to march before Joshua; whereon the lot, or whatever method was employed, indicated that the tribe of Judah contained the guilty man. Then the tribe of Judah was divided into families, and then into single households, and so at last the lot was narrowed down until the man Achan stood alone before Joshua. He confessed himself the guilty one.

III-15—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer, that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,
21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.
22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.
24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.
25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth on the other side Jordan eastward.
28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one-half of the children of Machir by their families.
32 These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.
33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

Chapter 14

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

Achan's Death

BY H. MELVILLE, AN ENGLISH ARTIST OF THE EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And all Israel stoned him with stones."—Jos., 7, 25.

THINK what must have been the terror of Achan as he saw the fatal lot come narrowing down, ever nearer to him. He had plundered both gold and silver from Jericho, and especially he had seized upon a gorgeous "Babylonish garment" which had caught his barbaric eye. These treasures he had hidden in his tent, safely, as he thought. Yet now his secret was unsealed, his end was come.

He knew this and submitted quietly. Some shadow of his sin had apparently touched his family also; for Joshua commanded that all of these and all of Achan's possessions should be burned with fire. The doomed family were dragged to the near valley of Achor, which means "trouble." They were stoned to death and then burned.

"And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called The valley of Achor, unto this day."

III 16

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba; *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

Chapter 15

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel, for his valor, hath Achsah, Caleb's daughter, to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; *even* to the border of Edom the wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite: the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which *is* Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof.*

Joshua's Spear

BY FRÉDÉRIC LIX, A CONTEMPORARY ALSATIAN ARTIST.

✠

"And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai."—Jos., 8, 18.

ISRAEL having been purified of Achan's sin, and restored to a state of harmony with God, Joshua turned his thought eagerly to retrieving the defeat at Ai. This time he sought God's council in the matter; and by divine command the entire fighting force of the nation marched up into the mountains against Ai. An ambuscade was laid about the city. Then Joshua with the main body of his followers marched openly toward the central gate. The men of Ai, strong in their previous victory, rushed out against them, and again the Israelites turned as if to flee.

This time, however, the flight was only a pretense. No sooner were the men of Ai clear of the city, than Joshua raised aloft his spear as a signal. Immediately the Israelites who lay in ambush rushed in and took possession of Ai. Those with Joshua turned fiercely on their pursuers. The enemy were entrapped between two forces; and "Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai."

The revenge of Israel was complete.

III 17

This *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages;

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages:
45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages:
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their villages:
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof:*
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages:
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:
60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:
61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.
63 ¶ As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Chapter 16

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

The Altar on Mount Ebal

BY FRÉDÉRIC LIX, A CONTEMPORARY ALSATIAN ARTIST.

✠

"Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal."—Jos., 8, 30.

NOW indeed, was Israel feared through all Canaan. Therefore Joshua felt that he could pause from warfare for a time in order to perform that great religious rite which God and Moses had enjoined upon the nation when Israel should enter into possession of the Promised Land. This is impressively described where it is commanded in the twenty-seventh chapter of Deuteronomy, and is told of again in the book of Joshua.

The entire nation departed from their camp at Gilgal and marched to Mount Ebal, which stands in the heart of central Palestine overlooking the beautiful valley of Shechem, with its memories of Abraham, of Jacob, and of the youthful Joseph. Here an altar was erected; the laws of Moses were inscribed on stone and set up within sight of all men; and then a meeting of all Israel was called. Six of the tribes stood upon the slopes of Mount Ebal, and six upon the slope of Mount Gerizim, which stands opposite. Between them in the valley stood Joshua and the priests. From one slope of the vast natural amphitheatre the multitude called across to their brethren on the other slope and were answered in turn, repeating all the "blessings" and the "cursings," the promises which the law held out to the obedient, and the disasters with which it threatened those who fell away from God.

III-18

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

Chapter 17

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His Coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he *was* the firstborn of Joseph; to *wit,* for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim;

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the gaints, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only:*

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

The Gibeonites' Craft

A DEBORAH, A DEVOTED VERSE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

CHAPTER.

✠

"And have our provisions and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey."—Jos. ix. 13.

FOW easily is man led astray with self-confidence and empty vanity! The lesson of the defeat at Ai was soon forgotten by the Israelites. On the very next occasion when judgment was required they

with God, again assumed to judge and decide by their own wits. Israel had returned to the encampment at Gilgal, and it is there we come a party of men with battered

. . . . . .

. . . . . they said, as ambassadors from the city of . . . . . desiring to make a friendly treaty with the

. . . . . city Gibeon was a city close at hand, and the craft embassies from distant countries in our

. . . . . to deceive for they knew the Israelites

. . . . . had not to make to see and to know the

. . . . . .

. . . . . Yet the Hebrew princes were a religious people. The

. . . . . might be tempting. Soon however they

. . . . . friendship. Long with

. . . . . .

The Gibeonites' Craft

BY A. DE BLOIS, A DUTCH ARTIST OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey."—Jos., 9, 13.

HOW easily is man set aglow with self confidence and empty vanity! The lesson of the defeat at Ai was soon forgotten by the Israelites. On the very next occasion when judgment was required, they again neglected their precious privilege of consultation with God, again assumed to judge and decide by their own wit. Israel had returned to the encampment at Gilgal, and to it there came a party of men with tattered clothes, worn-out shoes and moldy provisions. They were come, they said, as ambassadors from the far off land of Gibeon, wishing to make a friendly treaty with the Hebrews. In reality Gibeon was a city close at hand, and the crafty emissaries had dressed themselves on purpose to deceive; for they knew the Hebrews were commanded by God to make no peace and have no intercourse with the people of Canaan.

At first the Hebrew leaders were suspicious that the strangers might be Canaanites. Soon however they were beguiled into a treaty of friendship. Later when they learned where Gibeon really was, they were puzzled, and adopted a middle course; the Gibeonites were not destroyed, but were made servants or slaves, "hewers of wood and drawers of water." Thus it was that Israel was lured into the forbidden intercourse with the Canaanites, and learned all the evil of the land. In time these evil practices were adopted by many Hebrews, and the race became alienated from God.

Chapter 18

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.* 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here casts lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan: and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, which *is* Beth-el, southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, which *is* Jerusalem, Gibeath, *and* Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

Chapter 19

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

Flight of the Canaanites

FROM THE BIBLE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"The Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died."—Jos., 10, 11.

WHEN news of Israel's alliance with Gibeon spread through Canaan, there was new matter for anxiety in the land; for Gibeon was one of its greatest cities, and would furnish the invaders a secure stronghold and centre for their attacks. Immediate action was taken. All the chief city-kings of southern Palestine united their forces and marched against Gibeon, hoping to destroy it before Joshua could come to its aid.

The Gibeonites sent hurried word to their ally, and he at once set out with all his forces to the rescue. Gibeon stood high up among the mountains not far north of Jerusalem. From the valley camp at Gilgal this was a long hard night's journey for the Israelites; but they accomplished it successfully, heroically, and in the early dawning rushed upon their astonished enemies.

This was Joshua's greatest battle. The Canaanites fled and Israel pursued. The heavens also took part in the dread conflict; for as the Canaanites rushed away, a terrific storm of hail burst upon them, and beat them down. "They were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword."

III 20

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,
4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,
5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,
6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages:
7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:
8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.
9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them; therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.
10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:
11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam;
12 And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,
13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah;
14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:
15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.
16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.
18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;
22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.
23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.
24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath;
27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon;
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib:
30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:
34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunrising.
35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Dammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and

Joshua's Great Day

BY JOHN MARTIN, K. L. B., AN ENGLISH ARTIST NOTED FOR THE VIGOR OF HIS BIBLICAL SCENES.

✠

"Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou Moon, in the valley of Ajalon."—Jos., 10, 12.

THAT day of victory at Gibeon has been called "Joshua's great day." On it he rose to his greatest height of glory and of confidence in God. As he stood upon the mountain heights and watched the terrified Canaanites flee away before him beaten and buffeted by the storm, he felt himself more than man, felt that the elements themselves were subject to him. He must have time, time and daylight sufficient utterly to destroy all these evil men of Canaan. So he looked up to God in heaven and made his celebrated outcry to the sun and moon to stand still and aid his vengeance. "And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed."

Many Bible students take this as a mere poetic figure, meaning that the day was long enough to complete the victory. Others read it as an actual lengthening of the terrestrial day, and there can be no question that the writer of the Book of Joshua so regarded it, and gloried in the miracle. He cries out in triumph "And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man."

III-21

dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

Chapter 20

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron, in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and

for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

Chapter 21

1 *Eight and forty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron, in the hill *country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest Hebron

The Five Kings in the Cave

BY EDWARD G. DALZIEL, AN ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1888.

✠

"But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave

IN a general way we call all the enemies whom Joshua fought in his wars, Canaanites; for they all dwelt in the land of Canaan. More precisely speaking, the foes he overthrew on that, his "great day" at Gibeon, were the Amorites, the people of the southern hill country of Palestine, the same who had repulsed and chastised the Hebrews forty years before, when the foolhardy wanderers had insisted on penetrating the Promised Land after God had forbidden them. Now that defeat was avenged.

The leaders of the Amorites were the kings of their five chief cities. Adonizedek of Jerusalem was foremost of these, and seems to have been a sort of high-priest as well as king. The other chief cities were Hebron and Jarmuth, citadels of the mountains, and Lachish and Eglon, strongmen of the plains. These five kings were swept away in the rout of their followers, and crouched secretly in a miserable cave, hoping to escape the Israelites. Word of their hiding place was, however, brought to Joshua. He did not turn from his chief purpose of exterminating the fleeing Amorites, but merely bade his people roll a great stone before the mouth of the cave, so the kings could not escape. Thus they were left for a time in darkness to meditate upon their lives, their [illegible] age pasts and uncertain futures.

The Five Kings in the Cave

BY EDWARD G. DALZIEL, AN ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1888.

✠

"But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah."—Jos., 10, 16.

IN a general way we call all the enemies whom Joshua fought in his wars, Canaanites; for they all dwelt in the land of Canaan. More precisely speaking, the foes he overthrew on that, his "great day" at Gibeon, were the Amorites, the people of the southern hill country of Palestine, the same who had repulsed and chastised the Hebrews forty years before, when the foolhardy wanderers had insisted on penetrating the Promised Land after God had forbidden them. Now that defeat was avenged.

The leaders of the Amorites were the kings of their five chief cities. Adonizedek of Jerusalem was foremost of these, and seems to have been a sort of high-priest as well as king. The other chief cities were Hebron and Jarmuth, citadels of the mountains, and Lachish and Eglon, strongholds of the plains. These five kings were swept away in the rout of their followers, and crouched secretly in a miserable cave, hoping to escape the Israelites. Word of their hiding place was, however, brought to Joshua. He did not turn from his chief purpose of exterminating the fleeing Amorites, but merely bade his people roll a great stone before the mouth of the cave, so the kings could not escape. Thus they were left for a time in darkness to meditate upon their lives, their savage pasts and uncertain futures.

III 22

with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, *and* Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of

the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

Chapter 22

1 *The two tribes and a half with a blessing are sent home.* 10 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments,

Israel Tramples Upon Kings

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY THE COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"Thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight."—Jos., 10, 25.

IN THE evening of the triumph of Joshua's great day, when all his people were returned in peace from the pursuit, when, as the Bible grimly phrases it, "none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel," then did Joshua order the five kings brought before him from their prison cave. They were to die as their people had died; no mercy must be shown, no friendship made with this evil race. Yet before their death Joshua meant to use them for a shrewd act of statesmanship.

He "called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them." Thus were the Israelites, the once down-trodden slaves of Egypt, made to feel that they were mightier than the mightiest.

"And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for this shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight." In just such words had God encouraged Joshua himself in his time of need.

III 23 Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it;*

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad: ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again,* Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him,

The Victory at Merom

BY GERHARD HOFT, THE CHIEF BIBLICAL PAINTER

"He houghed their horses, and burned their chariots with fire." —Jos., 11, 9.

AFTER that "great day" Joshua continued for seven years warring against the people of Palestine; for each walled city was a fortress which had to be captured separately. In all those years there was only one more pitched battle like that of Gibeon. After the Israelites had crushed the open resistance of southern Palestine, the cities of the north formed a league against them under Jabin, king of their head city of Hazor.

These soldiers of the north fought in chariots, charging with their horses across the open plains; and hence the Israelites, accustomed only to fighting upon foot, held these new enemies in dread. God once more encouraged Joshua with assurance of His aid; and again Joshua arranged a sudden attack, rushing upon Jabin's camp, while the horses and chariots were unready. Thus Israel gained a complete victory "by the waters of Merom," a lake far up at the northern end of Jordan's valley. As the chief trait of Joshua's success was the old [illegible] seized and hamed the enemies' horses and destroyed their terrible chariots.

The Victory at Merom

BY GERHARD HOET, THE CHIEF BIBLICAL PAINTER OF HOLLAND IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"He houghed their horses, and burned their chariots with fire."—Jos., 11, 9.

AFTER that "great day" Joshua continued for seven years warring against the people of Palestine; for each walled city was a fortress which had to be captured separately. In all those years there was only one more pitched battle like that of Gibeon. After the Israelites had crushed the open resistance of southern Palestine, the cities of the north formed a league against them under Jabin, king of their head city of Hazor.

These soldiers of the north fought in chariots, charging with their horses across the open plains; and hence the Israelites, accustomed only to fighting upon foot, held these new enemies in dread. God once more encouraged Joshua with assurance of His aid; and again Joshua arranged a sudden attack, rushing upon Jabin's camp, while the horses and chariots were unready. Thus Israel gained a complete victory "by the waters of Merom," a lake far up at the northern end of Jordan's valley. As the chief fruit of Joshua's success, we are told that he seized and lamed the enemies' horses and destroyed their terrible chariots.

III. 24

heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed*[1]: for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

Chapter 23

1 *Joshua's exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatenings.*

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them,* neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and

[1] "Ed" means "a witness."

strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Chapter 24

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth the covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood[1] in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

[1]The Revised Version says "beyond the River," that is, in the Euphrates valley.

Joshua Divides the Land

FROM THE SERIES BY H. LEY SCHOOL, DEC. 1872.

"By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses."—Jos. 14. 2.

JOSHUA never wholly conquered Palestine. By his two great victories he secured a firm foothold in open resistance in the field. The Israelites might march almost at will through the length and breadth of the land. But there were many of the walled cities, especially in the north and along the seacoast, which still held out against him. These he felt could only be reduced by patience, each tribe of Israel besieging a few of the neglected towns. Hence the time had come for the

[illegible]

Moses. It was made a solemn ceremony, presided over by Joshua and by Eleazar, the high-priest, the son of Aaron. Twice two superintend the drawing of lots, not only by each family within the tribes, but even by each individual man. To every Israelite equally the law applied. "By lot was their inheritance." The outlining of the division among the twelve tribes occupies several chapters of the Book of Joshua, and is shown upon the map. When the distribution had been effected, each tribe went forth separately to complete the conquest of its possessions.

Joshua Divides the Land

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR, DIED 1872.

✠

"By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses."—Jos., 14, 2.

JOSHUA never wholly conquered Palestine. By his two great victories he seems to have crushed all open resistance in the field. The Israelites might march almost at will through the length and breadth of the land. But there were many of the walled cities, especially in the north and along the seacoast, which still held out against him. These he felt could only be reduced by patience, each tribe of Israel beleaguering a few of the weakened towns. Hence the time had come for the division of the land among the various tribes.

Such a division had long ago been commanded by Moses. It was made a solemn ceremony, presided over by Joshua and by Eleazar, the high-priest, the son of Aaron. These two supervised the drawing of lots, not only by each family within the tribes, but even by each individual man. To every Israelite equally the law applied, "by lot was their inheritance." The outlining of the division among the twelve tribes occupies several chapters of the Book of Joshua, and is shown upon the map. When the distribution had been effected, each tribe went forth separately to complete the conquest of its possessions.

III 25

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an holy God; he *is* a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

Chapter Two

[illegible]

[illegible] of Ephraim; and the entire city was given to [illegible] household.

Caleb reminded Joshua of the ancient promise of the Lord, that Caleb should some day possess the very land which he had spied out when, in the old days, he and Joshua had explored the land. This was the southern [illegible]

[illegible] roaming cities and vineyards; and, nevertheless as ever, though he was now over eighty years of age, he marched up with his household to conquer Hebron. His chief aid was his nephew Othniel, who wedded his daughter. Of her we are told that coming to her father suddenly from a journey, she enticed him to give more land to her and Othniel. So he gave her the region southward, where [illegible]

[illegible] of the Hebrews toward Egypt and the desert.

Caleb's Lot

BY HENRY SINGLETON, AN ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1839

✠

"And she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?"—Jos., 15, 18.

IN THE distribution of the Promised Land only two men were assigned special sections not dictated by lot. These were the two marked men who alone had survived the forty years of the desert, Joshua and Caleb. Joshua chose as his own dwelling place the city of Timnath-serah within the domains of his own tribe of Ephraim; and the entire city was given to him and his household.

Caleb reminded Joshua of the ancient promise of the Lord, that Caleb should some day possess the very land which he had spied out when, in the old days, he and Joshua had explored the land. This was the southern city of Hebron, the ancient home and burial place of Abraham. So Caleb was given Hebron with its surrounding cities and vineyards; and, lion-hearted as ever, though he was now over eighty years of age, he marched up with his household to conquer Hebron. His chief aid was his nephew Othniel, who wedded his daughter. Of her we are told that coming to her father suddenly from a journey she entreated him to give more land to her and Othniel. So he gave her the region southward, where she and her husband established themselves with their household. Theirs was apparently the southern outpost of the Hebrews toward Egypt and the desert.

III–26

Introduction to the Book of Judges

The book of Judges is so called because it deals with the times when Israel was ruled by judges, at least in so far as the people had any rulers at all. Its authorship has been attributed by tradition to the prophet Samuel and also to King Solomon, and it certainly contains some ancient fragments, notably the song of Deborah, almost if not wholly contemporary with the events described. But the book as a whole was composed later, and its final revision into its present shape can scarcely be older than the sixth century B. C., the period of the Babylonish captivity.

Chronologically the book covers a period of uncertain length following the death of Joshua. The story is by no means chronologically arranged, nor can dates be applied to it with any accuracy. The book is in two sections. The first extends through chapter sixteen. It begins at the death of Joshua and gives successively an account of the days and deeds of six notable judges, Othniel, Ehud, Deborah with Barak, Gideon, Jephthah and Samson, making side reference to six other judges who may have been either contemporary or intermediate leaders of lesser importance. The closing chapters of the book then narrate two separate events. They are an appendix, and their position at the end of the book must not be taken to imply that the events described happened later than the time of Samson. The one is the story of the migration of a portion of the tribe of Dan to its northern home and the establishment of the sanctuary at Dan. The other is the tale of the civil war against the tribe of Benjamin, undertaken by the other eleven tribes. Both these events appear to belong to the earlier part of the period of the judges.

A general unity pervades the entire book. It is written with the clear purpose of showing the punishment of sin. It seeks to explain why the Israelites were for so many generations denied that complete possession of the Promised Land which had been assured to them. They disobeyed God. They made friends with the idolatrous Canaanites, forgot their Creator, and lapsed into the evil and debased religion of their neighbors. Hence they were punished by foreign invasions, by civil war among themselves, and by attacks of the Canaanites.

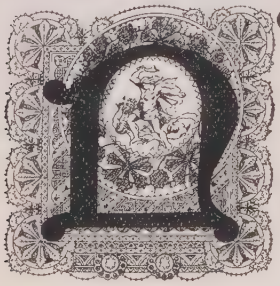
Historically we can trace in the book at least three distinct epochs in the course of Israel's development. The great invasion under Joshua had been only a partial success, the Israelites could not conquer the whole territory. They were scattered in tribes and did not attempt to conquer the land by their united forces. The Canaanites were by no means exterminated. They reasserted their power and the Israelites were in danger of becoming servants. Then Deborah succeeded in reuniting the tribes to some extent and their combined forces won them the supremacy of Central and Northern Palestine. But as the people began to pass from a nomadic to an agricultural mode of life, foreign nomads, such as they themselves had been, invaded them in turn. These were repelled by Gideon and Jephthah, and doubtless by many lesser chiefs. Then came the rise of a new, a maritime power, the Philistines, who, supported by the wealth brought from afar by their ships, came near to conquering Palestine in their turn. Samson fought against them ineffectively.

THE BOOK OF

Judges

Chapter 1

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*



NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

Cities of Refuge

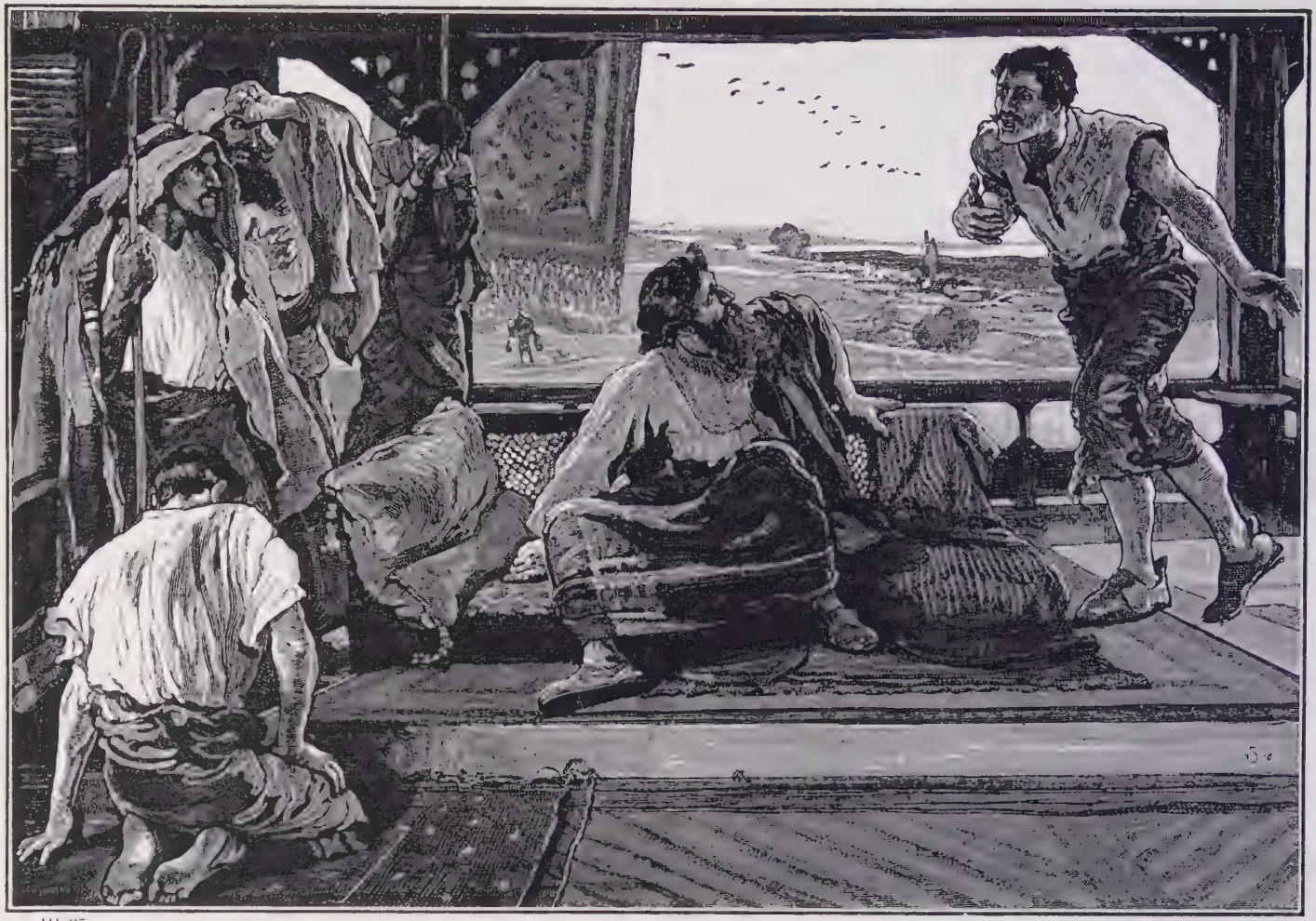
AFTER THE PICTURE BY WILLIAM SMALL, A CONTEMPORARY ENGLISH ARTIST.

✠

"Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses."—Jos., 20, 2.

AFTER the division of Palestine among the tribes, Joshua turned his mind to thoughts of peace. He took two important steps toward the establishment of law and national government among his people. To keep them united in religion, he set up a central sanctuary. The tabernacle and the ark were removed from Gilgal, their first abiding place in the Promised Land, and were reërected at Shiloh, an elevated field situated in the centre of the land within the domain of his own tribe, the powerful Ephraimites. Here the sanctuary seemed secure from human enemies.

Joshua also strengthened the sense of national unity and respect for law, by establishing six "cities of refuge," equally placed throughout the land. In those rough days man often perished at the hand of man. Even though the killing was accidental, or done in self-defense, the kinsmen of the dead were supposed to avenge him. To escape them, the "shedder of blood" fled to one of the refuge cities. Here there were always placed watchers at the gates, to protect him and to hear his story. If they adjudged his deed to be excusable, then he might dwell in safety within the city. Outside, the avengers still awaited him.



III 27

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher:

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land: give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.[1]

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses's father-in-law,[2] went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountains; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before *was* Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

[1]This passage is a repetition of the account in Joshua, Chapter 15. [2]Or "brother-in-law."

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

Chapter 2

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *God's anger and pity towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim:[1] and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:[2]

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.[3]

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, *that* they returned and corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

---

[1]Bochim means "the weepers." [2]Baalim is the plural of Baal; it means the local deities of the Canaanites. [3]Ashtaroth is a plural form for the female idols; the singular form is Ashtoreth, or Astarte. The whole genus of male and female deities is contrasted here with Jehovah.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

Chapter 3

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, *even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.[1]

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

[1]This word "groves" in the Revised Version is given in its Hebrew form as a proper name "asheroth." The "asherah" signifies a wooden post which stood near the altar and was regarded as the seat of the deity. Here, however, it seems to have the same import as Ashtaroth; see previous note.

Adoni-bezek

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table."—Jud., 1, 7.

FOR a time the Israelites pushed forward their conquests vigorously even without Joshua's aid. The tribe of Judah had been allotted the southern mountain land, now called Judea; and as Jacob had long before predicted, Judah was a lion's whelp. Hence this portion of Canaan was more fully conquered than any other. Caleb was the leading warrior of Judah, and it was probably he who led his comrades when, even before Joshua's death, they stormed Jerusalem, and conquered for Caleb his promised inheritance of Hebron. Also they overthrew the chief remaining king of the southern mountains, Adoni-bezek of Bezek.

The defeated king was carried to Jerusalem, and there his captors cut off his thumbs and great toes; because he himself had formerly mutilated thus all the little city kings whom he had overcome. He had forced them to gather their food like dogs under his table. Now he confessed the justness of the retribution that had befallen him, he despaired of struggling against the power of the Lord, and he died. Judah was supreme in the south.

III-29—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man lefthanded: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And be brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel.

Chapter 4

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.
9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.
12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.
13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred

The Third Thousand Years

FROM THE SERIES OF SERMONS

*

"If ye do have not obey my voice: why have ye done [illegible]?"
[illegible] A.

[illegible] before his death, here come signs of the [illegible] of Israel's power. The [illegible] of God is in the [illegible] of the people's [illegible]

[illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

The Angel Rebukes Israel

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"But ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?"—Jud., 2, 2.

EVEN before Joshua's death, there came signs of the breakdown of Israel's power. The entire book of Judges is the story of the people's misery and of their struggle against the nations that oppressed them. Before the punishment fell upon them they had divine warning, not only of its coming but of its cause. While they were still encamped at Gilgal an angel appeared before all the people. He turned his back upon the camp and went up a little way into the mountains. Thence, facing the multitude, he rebuked them for their first great sin. They had disobeyed God by making friends with the inhabitants of the land. Why had these evil Canaanites not been wholly driven out while God's power was still with His people carrying them on from victory to victory? But no, they had thought their wisdom better than His wisdom. They had had their way. Now they must abide the consequences. "I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you."

When the angel finished, "the people lifted up their voice and wept." It is easy to weep. It is not easy to reform. Israel continued in comradeship with her neighbors.

111-30

chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael, Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

Chapter 5

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.[1]

[1]This chapter except for the first verse and the final sentence is given in the Revised Version as a poetic chant.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways.

7 *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased,[1] they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel; then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar, *were* with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

[1]The Revised Version says, "The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased."

The Worship of Strange Gods

AFTER THE PAINTING BY H. G. RIVIÈRE, A RECENT FRENCH ARTIST.

✠

"And they forsook the Lord and served Baal and Ashtaroth."—Jud., 2, 13.

TERRIBLE were the consequences of the Israelites' association with their evil neighbors. The entire book of Judges is but a series of repetitions of the same story. Again and again the Israelites were led into taking part in the pagan worship of the Canaanites. Thus sinking into evil, they lost courage and manhood; success deserted them; the Lord deserted them; and they became almost like slaves in the land. In their misery they would remember God, and pray to Him. In answer He would raise them up a deliverer, a "judge." Then in their prosperity they would sin again.

The chief Canaanite gods or idols whom the Israelites thus worshipped, were Baal and Ashtaroth. Baal was the god of the ancient Babylonians, and indeed of all the Phoenician races; or rather, each Phoenician city had its own Baal. Human sacrifices were made at his shrine. Youths and maidens were slain on the lap or in the arms of the huge idol. The goddess Ashtaroth was honored more particularly among the Philistines. The rites performed in her name were even more wicked than those of Baal. It was for these idols and the protection they could offer, that the Israelites deserted their own pure and noble faith.

III-31

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou has trodden down strength.
22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.
23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.
24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.
25 He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.
26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.
27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.
28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,
30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey; to every man a damsel *or* two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?
31 So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Chapter 6

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideon's present is consumed with fire.* 25 *Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideon's army.* 36 *Gideon's signs.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.
2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strongholds.
3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;
4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

PACIFIC LUTHER
THEOLOGICAL SEM
THE LIBRAR

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the

Othniel

OF THE AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

[illegible] ry to the children of Israel, [illegible] even Othniel the [illegible] Israel."—Judg. iii. 9.

"THEREFORE the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia." This was the first of their punishments. From Mesopotamia, the valley of the Euphrates, the ancient home of Abraham, there came a conquering army into Palestine. And how severe was the oppression upon Israel, we are not told, nor whether the people submitted without resistance, but for eight years they served Chushan-rishathaim. Then there came forward the first of Israel's deliverers, Othniel, the nephew of Caleb, the same who had wedded the brave old chieftain's daughter, and who had succeeded him as the foremost warrior of Judah, Israel's foremost tribe. Othniel came from his home in the southland where he had conquered a mysterious old city called Debir, "the city of books." He summoned the people together.

The new leader had no such miraculous power or divine authority as had upheld Moses and Joshua. Yet, as we are told, "the spirit of the Lord came upon him." Thus inspired, he went forth to war against Chushan-rishathaim, and was successful, and freed his countrymen.

After that the land had peace for forty years under Othniel's leadership. "And he judged Israel."

Othniel

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY THE COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"The Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, . . . even Othniel the son of Kenaz."—Jud., 3, 9.

"THEREFORE the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia." This was the first of their punishments. From Mesopotamia, the valley of the Euphrates, the ancient home of Abraham, there came a conquering army into Palestine. Just how severe was the oppression upon Israel, we are not told, nor whether the people submitted without resistance; but for eight years they served Chushan-rishathaim. Then there came forward the first of Israel's deliverers, Othniel, the nephew of Caleb, the same who had wedded the brave old chieftain's daughter, and who had succeeded him as the foremost warrior of Judah, Israel's foremost tribe. Othniel came from his home in the southland where he had conquered a mysterious old city called Debir, "the city of books." He summoned the people together.

The new leader had no such miraculous power or divine authority as had upheld Moses and Joshua. Yet, as we are told, "the spirit of the Lord came upon him." Thus inspired, he went forth to war against Chushan-rishathaim, and was successful, and freed his countrymen. After that the land had peace for forty years under Othniel's leadership. "And he judged Israel."

III-32 Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

Chapter 7

1 *Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THEN Jerubbaal, who *is* Gideon, and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

Ehud Rescues Israel

BY FORD MADOX BROWN, A LEADER OF THE PRE-RAPHAELITE SCHOOL IN ENGLAND, DIED 1893.

✠

"And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh."—Jud., 3, 21.

AFTER Othniel's death the scattered and disunited Israelites were attacked by Eglon, king of Moab. From his lands east of the Dead Sea he marched northward, as the Israelites themselves had done, crossed the Jordan and captured Jericho. From this valley fortress he domineered over Canaan for eighteen years.

His tyranny was overthrown by Ehud, of the tribe of Benjamin, "a man left-handed." Ehud was sent to bear a "present," a tribute from Israel, to King Eglon. After proffering the gift and leaving the royal palace, he came suddenly back and besought a secret audience with the king. When they two were left alone, he came close as though to whisper. Eglon was a strong man, and shrewd and watchful. But Ehud by using his left hand deceived the king, and suddenly thrust a dagger into his body so fiercely that the fat of the gross body of the king closed over it completely. The wounded man could not draw out the weapon, and he fell dead, apparently untouched. Then Ehud fled and roused his countrymen against the Moabites, and slew or captured all of the race who had followed their king to the Canaanite side of Jordan. Again Israel was free.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps[1] within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came

[1]Throughout this chapter "lamps" is changed to "torches" in the Revised Version.

unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands, to blow *withal:* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the host of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters[1] unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

Chapter 8

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are destroyed.* 18 *Gideon revengeth his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuseth government.* 24 *His ephod cause of idolatry.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 29 *Gideon's children, and death.* 33 *The Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them. What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?[2]

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them.*

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves

[1]The meaning is that the Ephraimites were to "take" or guard the fords, so that no Midianite could cross in flight. [2]The meaning is that Ephraim had done greater things than Gideon's people in capturing the two princes of Midian.

Judahite death and the palm tree of Deborah

Gen. 1.7.

NEITHER the Babylonian invasion, nor the Moab wars, seems to have weighed upon Israel.

[illegible] caused an uneasy truce under pressure of "[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]" [illegible]. But after [illegible] days Israel still [illegible] [illegible] received a severe chastisement. A [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] land. He was the ruler of the rebuilded city of Hazor, [illegible] metropolis of northern Palestine, which Joshua had [illegible]

Hazor lay in its irresistible "chariots of iron." The tyrant, aided by his strong and [illegible] general Sisera, [illegible] villages were destroyed. They became a subject population toiling for the Canaanites.

It length in their misery they remembered God: and He raised up among them a wise prophetess, Deborah, who for many years Deborah dwelt quietly in the [illegible] of the tribe of Ephraim, in central Palestine, and for [illegible] holy shrine at Shiloh. By her tender heart she [illegible] the Israelites in their affliction. By her [illegible] [illegible] she consoled and [illegible] them. They felt [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] observed her as she [illegible]

Oftentimes found in their days of sorrow
Sitting "in a tent in Israel."

Deborah

BY F. M. BREDT, A CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ARTIST.

✠

"And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah . . . and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment."—Jud., 4, 5.

NEITHER the Babylonian invasion nor that of Moab seems to have weighed upon Israel with lasting oppression. Probably the conquerors merely exacted an annual tribute under threat of repeating the invasion. But after Ehud's days Israel fell again into sin, and received a severer chastisement. A Canaanite king, one dwelling always among them, secured power over the land. . He was the ruler of the rebuilded city of Hazor, the metropolis of northern Palestine which Joshua had destroyed; and, as before against Joshua, the power of Hazor lay in its irresistible "chariots of iron." The tyrant, aided by his strong and savage general Sisera, held the northern Israelites harshly under foot. Their weapons of war were taken away; their cities, even their villages, were destroyed. They became a subject population toiling for the Canaanites.

At length in their misery they remembered God; and He raised up among them a wise prophetess, Deborah. For many years Deborah dwelt quietly in the lands of the tribe of Ephraim, in central Palestine, not far from the holy shrine at Shiloh. By her tender heart she consoled the Israelites in their affliction. By her shrewd wit she counselled and guided them. They felt her to be divinely inspired, and obeyed her as they had obeyed Othniel and Ehud in their days of power.

She was "a mother in Israel."

III 31

of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is, so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them.* And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod[1] thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely,* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

---

[1]The ephod usually means a garment or covering worn by the priests. But in this and a few similar passages it seems to have been a covering or plating of metal placed upon an idol or worshipped as an idol.

BY JAMES NORTHCOTE, R. A., AN ENGLISH ARTIST [illegible]

✠

"And [illegible] that [illegible] Sisera [illegible] covered him with a mantle." Judg. 4, 18

FOR many years Deborah waited and prayed, then [illegible]

[illegible] word to Barak, a chief of the northern tribe of Naphtali, that deliverance was at hand. At her sum-[illegible]

[illegible] Naphtali and Zebulun. The terrible general Sisera, being warned of the uprising, gathered a tremendous army. So unequal seemed the contest that the other tribes of Israel shrank away from Barak. He [illegible] was afraid; he kept his men high up among the mountains [illegible] from the iron chariots. When Deborah bade him [illegible] down to attack the enemy, he refused to descend unless she accompanied him.

Deborah answered scornfully. Was the woman [illegible] everything for Israel? Yet she went with him and, [illegible] by her presence, the Israelites met Sisera by the banks of the Kishon river and completely destroyed [illegible]

[illegible] A storm beat in the faces of the enemy; the river Kishon overflowed and swept them away. Sisera's chariot [illegible] with the rest, and deserting it he fled on foot [illegible] away from the roaring Kishon and the pursuing Israelites. A woman [illegible] met the [illegible] [illegible] of his [illegible] tent, and offered [illegible]

Jael Shelters Sisera

BY JAMES NORTHCOTE, R. A., AN ENGLISH ARTIST OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle."—Jud., 4, 18.

FOR many years Deborah waited and prayed, then suddenly the divine inspiration came to her. She sent word to Barak, a chief of the northern tribe of Naphtali, that deliverance was at hand. At her summons Barak marched southward with ten thousand men of Naphtali and Zebulun. The terrible general Sisera, being warned of the uprising, gathered a tremendous army. So unequal seemed the contest that the other tribes of Israel shrank away from Barak. He himself was afraid; he kept his men high up among the mountains away from the iron chariots. When Deborah bade him go down to attack the enemy, he refused to descend unless she accompanied him.

Deborah answered scornfully. Must the women do everything for Israel? Yet she went with the men; and, inspired by her presence, the Israelites met Sisera by the banks of the Kishon river and completely destroyed his army. The elements helped them. God's promise helped them. A storm beat in the faces of the enemy; the river Kishon overflowed and swept them away. Sisera's chariot was mired with the rest, and deserting it he fled on foot to the highlands, away from the roaring Kishon and the pursuing Israelites. A woman, Jael, met the fugitive at the door of her husband's tent, and offered him a refuge.

III—35

Chapter 9

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a millstone. 56 Jotham's curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye

have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood he laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Be-

Jael's Grim Deed

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest."
—Jud., 4, 22.

OUR civilized world finds little to approve in the deed of Jael; the hospitality of the home is sacred. But in those savage days it was all-important that this able, brutal general Sisera should be destroyed before he could again gather power to afflict the land. Jael seized the only means at hand. She went out to meet the fleeing chieftain; she promised him a safe hiding place; she gave him drink, and lulled him into sleep. Now Jael was not even an Israelite, though of a race allied to them, and it was her husband who had warned Sisera of Israel's uprising. So Sisera slept in peace.

Then Jael took a wooden tent-pin and a heavy hammer, and with one stroke drove the pin through Sisera's head from temple to temple pinning him to the ground. "So he died." Summoning the pursuing Israelites, Jael brought Barak himself to the door of her tent to see what she had done. His triumph would have been incomplete without her deed. To Israel, of course, the destroyer seemed a heroine. "Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent."

III-36

hold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

Chapter 10

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

Deborah's Song

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

[illegible]

DEBORAH [illegible] in the Old Testament. She was Israel's one female "judge." The honor of being a chief prophetess she shares with Miriam, Moses' sister; but Miriam's prophecies are unrecorded, and she was disobedient to God, while Deborah was ever faithful and devoted to her people.

Very high among the poetic passages of the Bible ranks the "song" with which she proclaimed her joy at the great victory of Barak. For twenty years had she, the "mother in Israel," watched in silence, enduring at least every [illegible] inflicted on every one of all the downtrodden. Now [illegible] triumph was overthrown. With Sisera and his army gone, Barak attacked and easily destroyed the king of Hazor. Then to behold with Deborah, in doubtless all the people, God also in no claim of triumph.

Deborah's Song

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

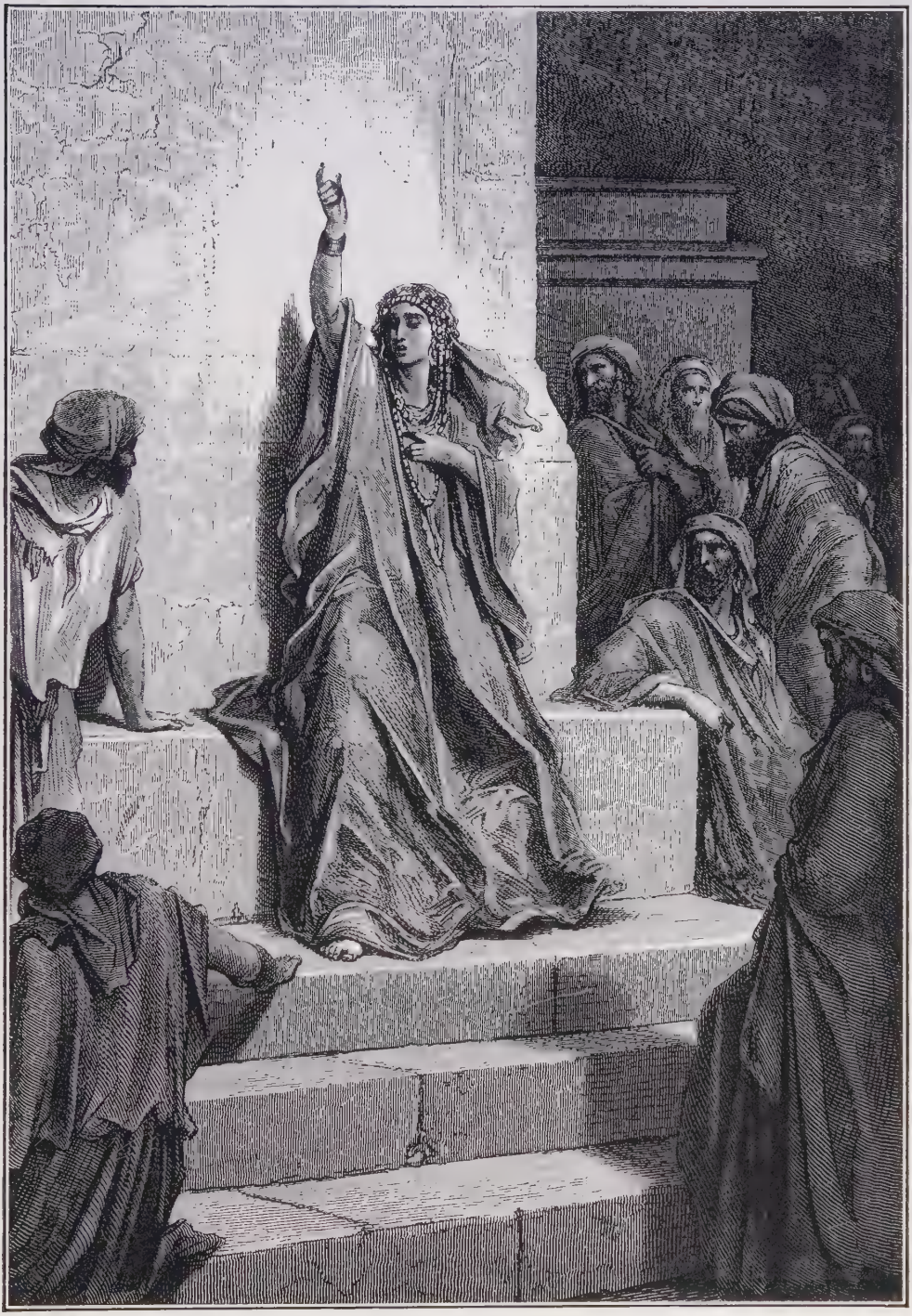
✠

"Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song."—Jud., 5, 12.

DEBORAH is the most prominent woman to figure in the Old Testament. She was Israel's one female "judge." The honor of being a chief prophetess she shares with Miriam, Moses' sister; but Miriam's prophecies are unrecorded, and she was disobedient to God, while Deborah was ever faithful and devoted to her people.

Very high among the poetic passages of the Bible ranks the "song" with which she proclaimed her joy at the great victory of Barak. For twenty years had she, the "mother in Israel," watched in silence, enduring at heart every pang inflicted on every one of all the downtrodden. Now the tyrant was overthrown. With Sisera and his army gone, Barak attacked and easily destroyed the king of Hazor. Then he joined with Deborah, and doubtless all the people joined also, in her chant of triumph.

The song is full of the power of God, of praise of the river Kishon, "that ancient river" which had swept away the enemy. The verses taunt the timorous tribes of Israel which had failed to join with Barak. The people's former misery is described; and the poem closes in savage, barbaric exultation over the mother of Sisera, waiting for her son, watching in vain at her window lattice.



III-37

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Chapter 11

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthah's vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou

shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto.* And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent:* and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed

The Invasion of Midian

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"And they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it."—Jud., 6, 5.

AFTER Deborah's day there came a new affliction upon Israel. The wandering desert tribes of Midian, marauders, plunderers with no definite plans of conquest, had become so numerous that they overflowed all Gilead and central Palestine. The mountain districts of the north and south probably suffered little from them. But the fertile region east of Jordan, the lands of Reuben and Manasseh, as also the western plains peopled by Ephraim and the other central tribes, were laid waste year after year. As each harvest time approached, the Midianites came northward, crossed suddenly over the Jordan in huge numbers, slew all who opposed them, seized on all the grain, destroyed what they could not carry, set the villages afire, and returned heavily laden to their deserts.

For seven years this was repeated. "And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds," hiding places for themselves and their provisions.

III 38

the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very

great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament[1] the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

Chapter 12

1 *The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had forty sons and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, be-

[1]This word "lament" may be translated "celebrate" or "recount." But it is better to follow the ancient versions and translate "lament." The story is generally accepted to mean that Jephthah put his daughter to death. And this must be the sense rather than that he only compelled her to take a vow of perpetual maidenhood.

The Calling of Gideon

ENGRAVED BY THE FRENCH ARTIST LALAISE, EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour."—Jud., 6, 12.

GIDEON is usually looked on as the greatest of Israel's "judges." It was he who delivered the land from the hordes of the Midianites. He was of the half tribe of Manasseh which dwelt west of the Jordan in the same central valley where Barak had overthrown Sisera. Here Gideon was one day threshing out his father's wheat, doing it in a secret place lest the wandering Midianites should discover and seize it. To him there suddenly appeared an angel, sent to bring him the divine command that he should rescue Israel.

Gideon was amazed and troubled. His family was poor and few in number, and he himself was unnoted. Moreover, as he frankly told the angel, it seemed as if God had wholly deserted Israel to slaughter and starvation. Gideon offered to make a sacrifice of worship to the Lord, and asked for a sign that this was indeed the Lord's messenger who spake with him. So the angel, having bade him set his sacrificial offerings on a rock, touched them with a staff. Immediately they flamed upward in fire. Then the angel disappeared, leaving Gideon in fear of death. But the Lord Himself spoke to the startled young man and promised him support.

III–39

cause they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews,[1] that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

Chapter 13

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall

[1]Or "sons' sons."

come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him?[1]

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret?[2]

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* upon

---

[1]The Revised Version alters the last clause to "and what shall be his work?" [2]The Revised Version changes "secret" to "wonderful."

Gideon's Fleece

BY J. GOFFEE, A DUTCH ARTIST OF THE SEVENTEENTH

✠

"He rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water." — Jud., 6. 38.

SO FAR had Israel forgotten God in Gideon's day, that the young hero's first efforts at re-ening the land were directed not against the Midianites, but against the people of his own city of Ophrah. The chief altar in Ophrah was dedicated not to the Lord but to Baal; and Gideon's father was its keeper. So Gideon took ten faithful servants of his own land, in the night, overthrew Baal's altar. In its place he erected one to God. Next morning the people of the city would have slain him; but his father pointed out that Baal had not even protected himself. Hence the people rather lost faith in Baal. Gideon became a man of note in the land and was called Jerubbaal, the enemy of Baal.

Then he summoned the people to join him against Midian. When however they responded in eager thousands, his earlier doubts returned to him; he did not want to lead all of these men to death. So he entreated God for another sign. He left a sheep's fleece on the ground all night, asking first that it should be wet while all the earth around was dry. The next night he asked that this be reversed. Both nights God did as Gideon had prayed. Hence full faith returned to the anxious leader.

Gideon's Fleece

BY J. GOEREE, A DUTCH ARTIST OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"He rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water."—Jud., 6, 38.

SO FAR had Israel forgotten God in Gideon's day, that the young hero's first efforts at rescuing the land were directed not against the Midianites, but against the people of his own city of Ophrah. The chief altar in Ophrah was dedicated not to the Lord but to Baal; and Gideon's father was its keeper. So Gideon took ten faithful servants of his own and, in the night, overthrew Baal's altar. In its place he erected one to God. Next morning the people of the city would have slain him; but his father pointed out that Baal had not even protected himself. Hence the people rather lost faith in Baal. Gideon became a man of note in the land and was called Jerubbaal, the enemy of Baal.

Then he summoned the people to join him against Midian. When however they responded in eager thousands, his earlier doubts returned to him; he did not want to lead all of these men to death. So he entreated God for another sign. He left a sheep's fleece on the ground all night, asking first that it should be wet while all the earth around was dry. The next night he asked that this be reversed. Both nights God did as Gideon had prayed. Hence full faith returned to the anxious leader.

III-40

a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Chapter 14

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside

to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have?[1] *is it* not *so?*

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him:[2] and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

---

[1]The meaning is, have you invited us, your countrymen, here, to enrich this stranger. [2]The Revised Version says "because she pressed him sore."

The Three Hundred Chosen

GIDEON IS ENCOURAGED BY A DREAM

"And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men." —Judges 7:6.

GOD was by now so nearly forgotten throughout Israel that He knew that, if the people obeyed Midian, they would credit the victory to their own might, not to His. Therefore He told Gideon that his army was too numerous. Gideon proclaimed that all the men who were afraid should return to their homes. Scores but to his dismay over two-thirds of them took advantage of this [illegible] men. God declared these also were too many.

Meanwhile, the hordes of Midian, outnumbering the Israelites perhaps a dozen times, had come up against them and lay in wait for them in the valley. God bade Gideon let his men go down to drink at a pool which is still called "The fountain of Gideon." There the leader was to watch which men threw themselves recklessly down to drink from the stream, and which were watchful against the enemy, keeping their hands upfolded and raising the water in their hands. Of all the ten thousand men only three hundred this proved themselves were. So Gideon sent all these from the rest, and God bade him send the [illegible] should Israel be rescued

The Three Hundred Chosen

AFTER AN ENGRAVING BY F. BÖTTCHER IN THE ANCIENT "BIBLE THEATRE" BY PISCATOR.

✠

"And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men."—Jud., 7, 6.

GOD was by now so nearly forgotten throughout Israel that He knew that, if the people defeated Midian, they would credit the victory to their own might, not to His. Therefore He told Gideon that his army was too numerous. Gideon proclaimed that all the men who were afraid should return to their homes. Somewhat to his dismay over two-thirds of them took advantage of this permission. Yet there still remained ten thousand resolute men. God declared these also were too many.

Meanwhile, the hordes of Midian, outnumbering the Israelites perhaps a dozen times, had come up against them and lay in wait for them in the valley. God bade Gideon let his men go down to drink at a pool which is still called "the fountain of Gideon." There the leader was to watch which men threw themselves recklessly down to drink from the stream, and which were watchful against the enemy, keeping their heads uplifted and raising the water in their hands. Of all the ten thousand men only three hundred thus proved themselves wary. So Gideon separated these from the rest, and God bade him send the others off to a distance. By these three hundred alone should Israel be rescued.

III–41

Chapter 15

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines' corn with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her: therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the

cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.[1]

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.[2]

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore,[3] which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

Chapter 16

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson.* 6 *Thrice she is deceived.* 15 *At last she overcometh him.* 21 *The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes.* 22 *His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.*

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray, thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green

[1]Samson's speech is given as a poetic chant in the Revised Version. [2]Ramath-lehi means "hill of the jawbone"; [3]En-hakkore means "the spring of him that cried out."

The Night Surprise

BY G. VAN DER GOUWEN, AN ARTIST OF HOLLAND.

✠

"And they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon." Judg. 7. 20.

GOD was bidden by God to make a night attack upon the vast horde of Midianites. First, however, he went with a single follower to spy upon them in the darkness. He overheard one of the invaders telling his comrades of a dream which foresh dowed Midian's destruc-

They were not to fight. In three equal bands they surrounded the Midianite encampment. Each man had a pet and also a flaming light hidden in a pitcher.

from Gideon, each man broke his pitcher and the light shine forth; and as he and so he blew upon, trumpet, and then cried out with all his strength sword of the Lord and of Gideon."

tremendous clamor. In their confusion they attacked ot-

as pursued by

[illegible] for revenge

The Night Surprise

BY G. VAN DER GOUWEN, AN ARTIST OF HOLLAND, EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon."
—Jud., 7, 20.

GIDEON with his three hundred chosen followers was bidden by God to make a night attack upon the vast horde of Midianites. First, however, he went with a single follower to spy upon them in the darkness. He overheard one of the invaders telling his comrades of a dream which foreshadowed Midian's destruction. Thus encouraged, Gideon marshalled his men. They were not to fight. In three equal bands they surrounded the Midianite encampment. Each man had a trumpet and also a flaming light hidden in a pitcher. At a signal from Gideon, each man broke his pitcher and let the light shine forth; and as he did so he blew upon his trumpet, and then cried out with all his strength, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!"

The startled foes were thus aroused from sleep amid tremendous clamor. In their confusion they attacked one another, fighting desperately. The huge host destroyed itself. In its flight it was pursued by the Israelites, who gathered from every quarter, eager for revenge.

III–42

withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.[1]

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

---

[1]The idea of this passage is that she had woven the locks of his hair in with the threads of a web of cloth upon her loom. As Samson rises his strength breaks the heavy loom, and he carries off part of it still tangled in his hair.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes; and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there, and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

Chapter 17

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.[1]

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and

[1]The stories of the following chapters are not chronologically placed; for they appear to have occurred soon after the days of Joshua.

Prize Essay Competition for this Year.

OF THE AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

"And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me."—Judges, viii. 5.

GIDEON was resolved that the Midianites should be so punished that never again would they venture to invade Israel. Therefore he pursued them resolutely with his chosen three hundred, always slaying, slaying. He sent word to the tribe of Ephraim to guard the fords of the Jordan and they did so and made a great slaughter of the Midianites there. Of one hundred and thirty thousand invaders only fifteen thousand [illegible]

Yet the men leader had many difficulties to encounter, even from his own people. The men of Ephraim came near to attacking him because he had not left the leadership with them, the leaders of the sanctuary, Israel's chief tribe. When he had crossed Jordan with his wearied band, he could get no food for them. He appealed to one city after another there, cities of the tribe of God, begging not for men but only for bread. Such was the people's fear of the Midianites that they refused him. They feared to the thought of his exhausted three hundred attacking the still numerous thousands of the foe. Only Gideon's courage and high faith in God carried him and his devoted band onward to their pursuit.

Gideon Begs Food for His Men

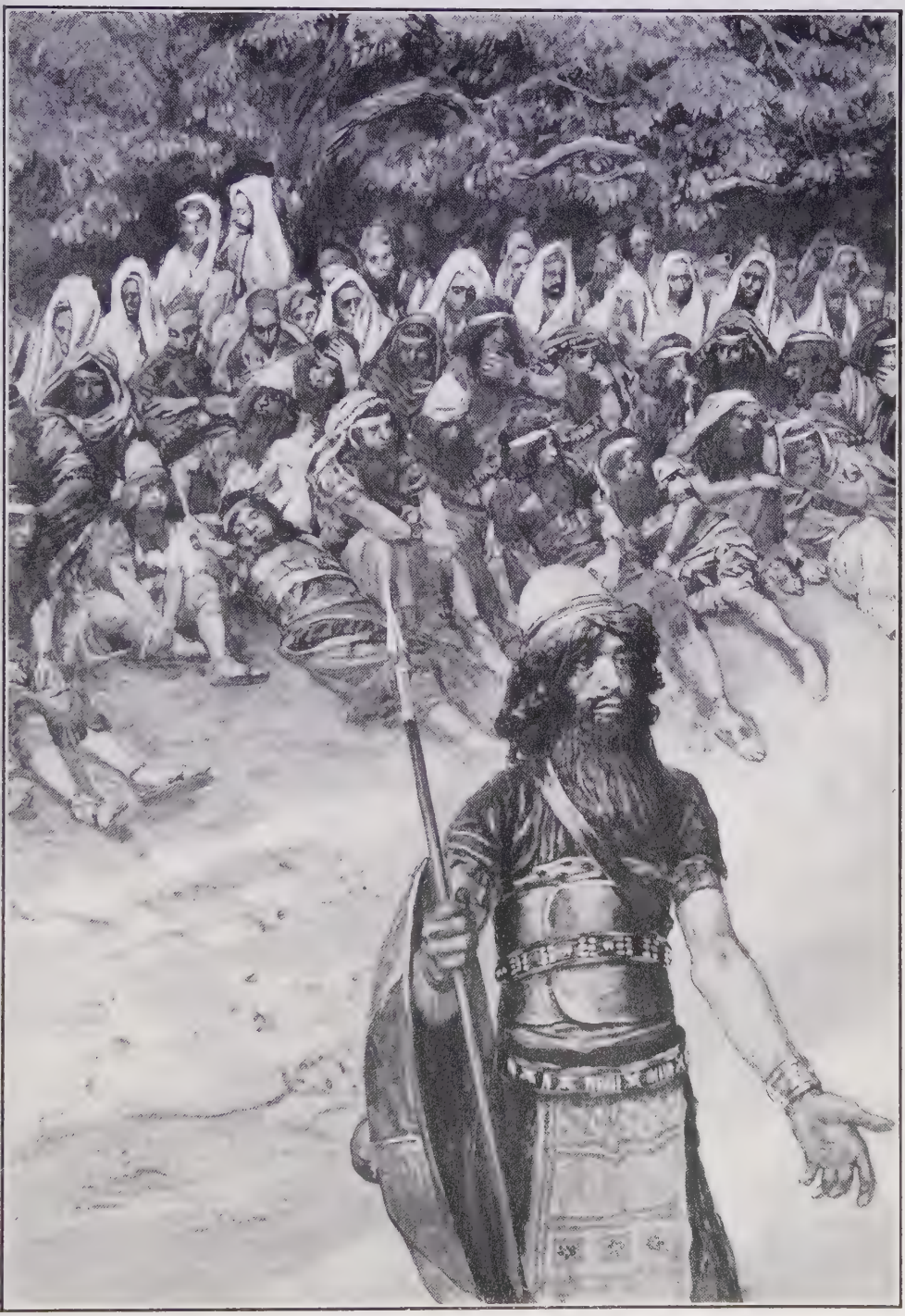
BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY THE COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me."—Jud., 8, 5.

GIDEON was resolved that the Midianites should be so punished that never again would they venture to invade Israel. Therefore he pursued them rigorously with his chosen three hundred, always slaying, slaying. He sent word to the tribe of Ephraim to guard the fords of the Jordan; and they did so and made a great slaughter of the Midianites there. Of one hundred and thirty thousand invaders only fifteen thousand escaped across the Jordan. Gideon followed them.

Yet the new leader had many difficulties to encounter, even from his own people. The men of Ephraim came near to attacking him because he had not left the leadership with them, the wardens of the sanctuary, Israel's chief tribe. When he had crossed Jordan with his wearied band, he could get no food for them. He appealed to one city after another there, cities of the tribe of Gad, begging not for men but only for bread. Such was the people's fear of the Midianites that they refused him. They jeered at the thought of his exhausted three hundred attacking the still numerous thousands of the foe. Only Gideon's courage and high faith in God carried him and his devoted band onward in their pursuit.



III-43—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

Chapter 18

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrated things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land:

who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place?* and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of

Gideon Punishes the Gadites

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city."—Jud., 8, 17.

AT LENGTH Gideon and his three hundred caught up with the Midianites, again surprising them when they deemed themselves safe beyond pursuit. The enemy were utterly scattered; their king was captured, and slain by Gideon's own hand. Then the victor returned in triumph. But his work was not yet finished. He had vowed vengeance against the two chief cities of the Gadites, Succoth and Penuel, for refusing him assistance. The elders of Succoth he seized and whipped with brambles. Penuel he attacked with force, slew the men who opposed him, and destroyed the great watch tower, the special strength and pride of the city.

After that no man in Israel ventured to oppose Gideon. He "judged" the land for forty years. The people would have made him and his descendants kings over them, but Gideon had not forgotten to Whom his success was due, and he answered his flatterers sternly "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you."

III–44

the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh,[1] he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

---

[1]The Revised Version changes Manasseh to Moses, so that this Jonathan was the great law-giver's grandson.

Chapter 19

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

Gideon's Sin

"Let Judah be ruled by Levi and Levi by Judah; for he is of Simeon." Jud. 9. 3.

PTER Gideon's death there came a time of confusion. One evil, or at least mistaken, thing he had done. Out of the spoils of the Midianites he had made a splendid great golden image and set it up in his home city of Ophrah, as a memorial. In time the ignorant Israelites came to worship this image as though it rather than the Almighty, had been Gideon's God. So when Gideon was dead they would forget his warnings; they worshipped idols, and would have made kings of his sons who dwelt at Ophrah. There were seventy of these sons, one of whom, Abimelech, was stronger and more wicked than his brethren. Abimelech plotted to have the kingship for himself alone, so he came with assassins from his mother's city of Shechem and slew all his brethren, except the youngest, Jotham, who escaped. Then the Shechemites made Abimelech king, Israel's first king.

Jotham, fleeing from before them, stopped on Mount Gerizim which overlooks Shechem, and cried out to the

[illegible]

lech in the bramble which was made king over all the trees, but could give them no aid nor protection, and in the end burned them with fire; and they also burned the bramble. So would it be with Abimelech and the Shechemites. Then Jotham fled into the wilderness, where he lived and died in exile.

Jotham in Exile

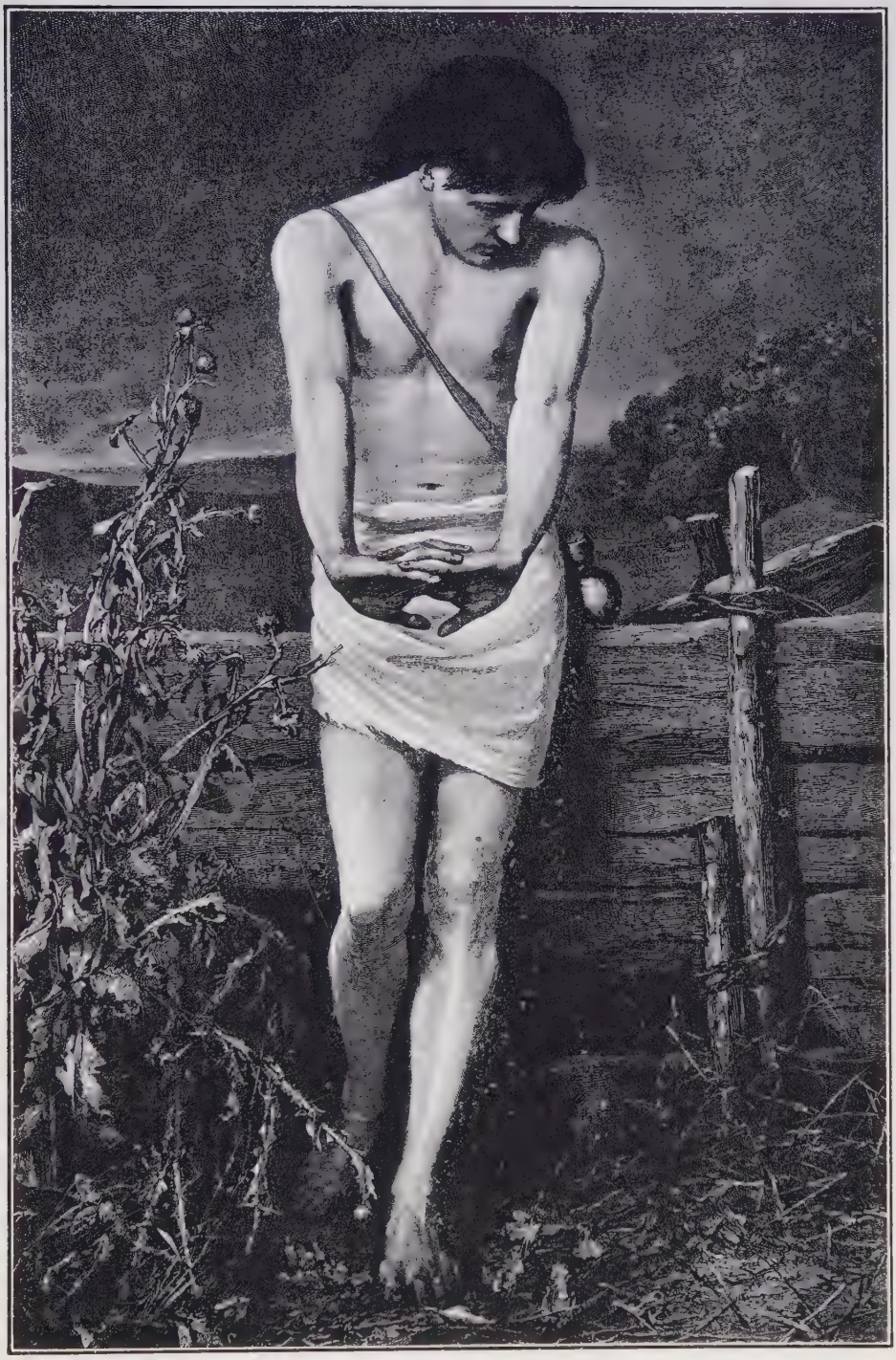
AFTER THE CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ARTIST, HERMANN FREYE.

✠

"Yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself."—Jud., 9, 5.

AFTER Gideon's death there came a time of confusion. One evil, or at least mistaken, thing he had done. Out of the spoils of the Midianites he had made a splendid great golden image and set it up in his home city of Ophrah, as a memorial. In time the ignorant Israelites came to worship this image as though it, rather than the Almighty, had been Gideon's god. So when Gideon was dead they wholly forgot his teachings; they worshipped idols, and would have made kings of his sons who dwelt at Ophrah. There were seventy of these sons, one of whom, Abimelech, was shrewder and stronger and more wicked than his brethren. Abimelech plotted to have the kingship for himself alone. So he came with assassins from his mother's city of Shechem and slew all his brothers, except the youngest, Jotham, who escaped. Then the Shechemites made Abimelech king, Israel's first king.

Jotham, fleeing from before them, stopped on Mount Gerizim which overlooks Shechem, and cried out to the men beneath him a bitter parable. He compared Abimelech to the bramble which was made king over all the trees, but could give them no aid nor protection, and in the end burned them with fire; and they also burned the bramble. So should it be with Abimelech and the Shechemites. Then Jotham fled into the wilderness, where he lived and died in exile.



III-45

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you; but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them: and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his

concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coast of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds.*

Chapter 20

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites, being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battles lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THEN all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

"The Blessing of the Mountains"

BY H. WOLTAGE CURRY, A COLLEGE MASTER

"Then arose the slumber of the mountains as if they were men."—Ibid. p. 40.

had been King three years before his tyranny had caused a bitter spirit of revolt. As for the city of Shecheem, which had made him king, its people became little better than highwaymen. A man named Gaal, apparently a freebooter, came with his followers and offered [illegible] chief magistrate of the city, sent word of the seditious and Abimelech came in secret with an army and lay in wait for Gaal all night among the hills.

At dawn Gaal stood with Zebul at the gate of the city. He saw vaguely the shadows of the men who came stealing on to the attack, and he pointed them out. But Zebul laughed at him, saying that what he saw was but the shadow of the mountains, moving with the rising sun.

[illegible] boasted he would defeat Abimelech; now the Shecheemites insisted he should try. So Gaal went forth and fought Abimelech, but was defeated; and, as Zebul would not permit him to return to the city, he and the remnant of his followers fled, leaving Shecheem to its fate.

"The Shadow of the Mountains"

BY W. MONTAGUE CAREY, A CONTEMPORARY AMERICAN ARTIST.

✠

"Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men."—Jud., 9, 36.

JOTHAM'S prediction came true. Abimelech had not been king three years before his tyranny had roused a bitter spirit of revolt. As for the city of Shechem, which had made him king, its people became little better than highwaymen. A man named Gaal, apparently a freebooter, came with his followers and offered to lead the Shechemites in open rebellion. Zebul, the chief magistrate of the city, sent word of the sedition; and Abimelech came in secret with an army and lay in wait for Gaal all night among the hills.

At dawn Gaal stood with Zebul at the gate of the city. He saw vaguely the shadows of the men who came stealing up to the attack, and he pointed them out. But Zebul laughed at him, saying that what he saw was but the shadow of the mountains, moving with the rising sun. Thus the cunning magistrate held Gaal idle, until the city was surrounded, and Gaal had no choice. He had boasted he would defeat Abimelech; now the Shechemites insisted he should try. So Gaal went forth and fought Abimelech, but was defeated; and, as Zebul would not permit him to return to the city, he and the remnant of his followers fled, leaving Shechem to its fate.

III-46

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before

the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

Abimelech's Death

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.

✠

"And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull."—Jud., 9, 53.

AFTER Gaal's flight, Abimelech showed the full savageness of his tyranny. He waited till the Shechemites had gone out into the fields, then he led his troops between them and the town, captured it and slew all within. Giving free rein to his fury, he destroyed the city utterly and "sowed it with salt," that the ground might be worthless forever. Some of the people had escaped to a strong tower; and this he set on fire, so that all perished in the flames.

Even this terrible warning could not crush the fierce rebellion that spread everywhere against the tyrant. He attacked and captured the little Ephraimite city of Thebez. Here again the survivors shut themselves in a strong tower, while Abimelech tried to burn them up, as he had done at Shechem. But a millstone, hurled from the tower by a woman, killed him.

So perished Israel's first king. The people, terrified by the miseries they had brought upon themselves, went back to their old style of rulers. Two judges, in succession, Tola of the tribe of Issachar and Jair from the region east of Jordan, guided the land through a long period of peace.

III–47

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.
42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.
43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.
44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.
45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.
46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.
47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.
48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

Chapter 21

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.
2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;
3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?
4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.
5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.
6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.
7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?
8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that

came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

Jephthah in the Jordan Valley

BY L. VIGON, AN ESCOLIER ARTIST OF THE EGBA

A INTERVAL of peace succeeded to the civil wars of Abimelech; but gradually the Israelites again fell into idolatry and folly and weakness. In consequence, they again failed to maintain themselves against [illegible] *non* were the Ammonites, the people of the highlands east of Jordan. These ravagers so desolated the land of the tribes along the Jordan, that the Israelites there were in [illegible] and the half tribe of Manasseh, who were *non* known as Gileadites, had become widely separated from the tribes in Canaan. Their miseries tended their brethren but slightly, and they were left to their own defence. The fair Jordan valley became almost a wilderness.

Even Gilead, the chief of all the Gileadites, could not support his family in comfort. Hence his sons turned upon one of their number, Jephthah, and, because he was but a Gileadite son, they drove him out from among them. "Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob." He became an outlaw, a leader among bandits, and lived by plundering the desolated Jordan valley.

[illegible] the deep hollow [illegible] valley, the scenery [illegible] picture is an

Jephthah in the Jordan Valley

BY T. ALLOM, AN ENGLISH ARTIST OF THE EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him."—Jud., 11, 3.

AN INTERVAL of peace succeeded to the civil wars of Abimelech; but gradually the Israelites again fell into idolatry and folly and weakness. In consequence, they again failed to maintain themselves against their surrounding enemies. Chief of their oppressors now were the Ammonites, the people of the highlands east of Jordan. These ravagers so desolated the land of the tribes along the Jordan, that the Israelites there were in utter despair. The three eastern tribes, Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, who were now known as Gileadites, had become widely separated from the tribes in Canaan. Their miseries touched their brethren but slightly, and they were left to their own defense. The fair Jordan valley became almost a wilderness.

Even Gilead, the chief of all the Gileadites, could not support his family in comfort. Hence his sons turned upon one of their number, Jephthah; and, because he was but an illegitimate son, they drove him out from among them. "Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob." He became an outlaw, a leader among homeless men like himself, living by plunder in the desolated Jordan valley.

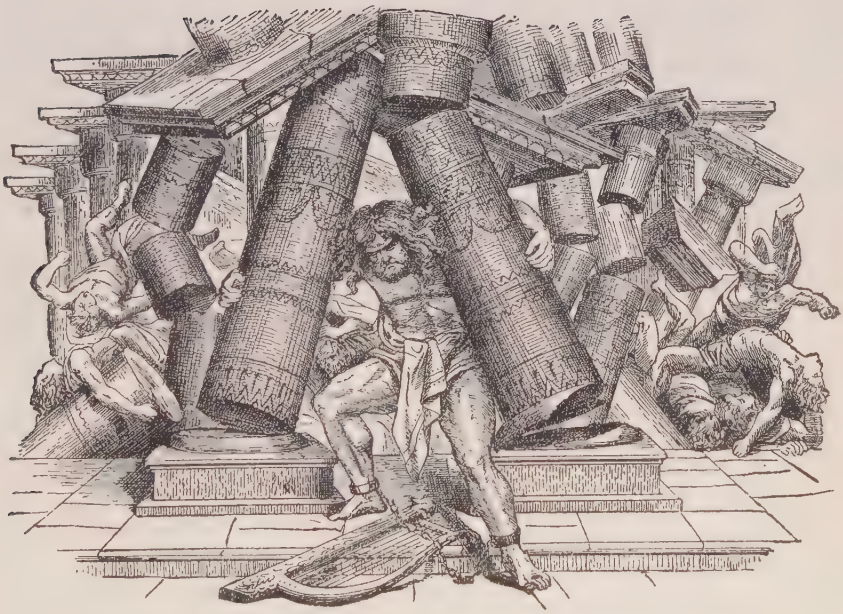
Of the natural features of this valley, the deep hollow with steeply rising walls, the accompanying picture is an accurate rendering.

III-48

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.



Introduction to the Book of Ruth

The book of Ruth is placed by the modern Jewish canon among the Hagiographa, the unrelated body of holy writings which form the third section of the Bible. But the earliest Christian Bibles placed the book in its present position among the historical records; and the learned Josephus, who lived in the same century as Christ, tells us that this was customary among the Jews in his day. The book has sometimes been regarded as a mere appendix to Judges or even as an actual part of that book, a detached story similar to that of the migration of Dan or the war against Benjamin.

The story of Ruth is represented as happening during the period of the judges, and has a direct historical bearing in that it tells of the ancestors of King David. The authorship is wholly unknown. Probably the work was composed in the days after the Exile as a protest against the exclusiveness of the anti-foreign party.

From a literary standpoint the book is highly valued. It is a pastoral idyl, almost a poem, depicting the life of the Israelites in their days of peace.

Jephthah's Daughter

A STORY FOR GIRLS BY REV. JOHN KENNEDY.

"And she was his only child." —Judg. 11. 34.

THERE is no story in all the Bible more pathetic than that of Jephthah and his daughter. Jeopthe his free and roving life, the outlaw was a man of tender heart, devoted to this his only child. Of her we gather from the story that she was strong and pure of heart, womanly and true, and that she had preserved some dim idea of the worship of God even amid all her wild

Jephthah's fame as a "mighty man of valour" had spread over all Israel; and when at length the Ammonites declared a formal war of extermination against Israel, the Gileadites sent to the noted outlaw entreating him to return home and be one their general. Jephthah's wife, his daughter's mother in his mind, Jephthah considered the wrongness of the ill-treatment he had formerly received, and he done indeed. "If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?" The elders of Gilead gravely replied, So Jephthah became [illegible] back to Mizpeh in Gilead, where [illegible] [illegible] in the land, while [illegible]

Jephthah's Daughter

AFTER THE PAINTING BY KURT VON ROZINSKY, A CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ARTIST.

✠

"And she was his only child."—Jud., 11, 34.

THERE is no story in all the Bible more pathetic than that of Jephthah and his daughter. Despite his fierce and roving life, the outlaw was a man of tender heart, devoted to this his only child. Of her we gather from the story that she was strong and pure of heart, womanly and true, and that she had preserved some dim idea of the worship of God even amid all her wild and idolatrous surroundings.

Jephthah's fame as a "mighty man of valour" had spread over all Israel; and when at length the Ammonites declared a formal war of extermination against Israel, the Gileadites sent to the noted outlaw entreating him to return home and become their general. Doubtless with his daughter's future in his mind, Jephthah reminded the messengers of the ill-treatment he had formerly received; and he demanded, "If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?" The elders of Gilead promised this gladly. So Jephthah brought his household back to Mizpeh in Gilead, where his daughter was as a princess in the land, while he himself went forth against the Ammonites.

111-49

THE BOOK OF

Ruth

Chapter 1

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters-in-law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each *of you* in the house

of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way;* for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have an husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if aught* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara:[1] for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

Chapter 2

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which she got she carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to

[1]Naomi means "pleasant." Mara means "bitter."

The Meeting

BY H. MELVILLE, AN ENGLISH ARTIST OF THE EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"And behold his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances."—Jud., 11, 34.

THE knowledge of God's teachings had grown dim in Jephthah's day and he sought, so far as he himself knew, to revive it. Before attacking the Ammonites he sent them messages rehearsing all God had done for Israel in the old days, and warning the Ammonites not to make war upon a people so protected. The men of Ammon, however, gave him no heed, declaring that they meant to recover from Israel all the land that their fathers had lost to Moses.

Then Jephthah vowed a vow to God that, if God gave him victory over these enemies, he would sacrifice to the Lord "whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace."

Not because of the vow, but because God so willed it for Israel's good, Jephthah won a great victory over the Ammonites, crushing them completely. Then he returned in thoughtless triumph to his house, his vow apparently forgotten. As he approached the door, his daughter, having prepared a joyous welcome for him, issued with her attendants singing and dancing; and she herself came first to meet him.

III-50

the field, and glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field[1] *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou has comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not:

[1]The word "field" here means the whole unenclosed plain, many miles in extent.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law,

Chapter 3

1 *By Naomi's instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.*

THEN Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

Jephthah Consoled

BY SIR JOHN E. MILLAIS, PRESIDENT OF THE BRITISH ROYAL ACADEMY, DIED 1896.

✠

"And she said unto him, My Father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth."—Jud., 11, 36.

CONCEIVE the horror of Jephthah when his rash and impious vow was thus turned against him. He had sworn blindly to sacrifice something, he knew not what; now by his own arrangement the lot had fallen upon a human being, and the one he loved most upon earth. What to him now was the rulership to which he had returned? All the joy of his triumph fell from him, and he tasted the bitterness of his folly.

"And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas; my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back."

Then Jephthah's daughter consoled her father. So deeply did she love him that she gave no thought to herself, made no effort to escape the consequence of his heedlessness. She sought only to solace him in his despair. In her ignorance she even urged the keeping of his vow; for he must preserve that friendship of the Lord which had been shown in giving him the victory over the Ammonites. This high favor must not be lost by disobedience.

Pl. III

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid[1]; for thou *art* a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter?[2] And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And said she, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

Chapter 4

1 *Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman.* 6 *He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

---

[1]This spreading over with the skirt of the robe was part of the Jewish marriage ceremony. Ruth here claims the protection of Boaz and offers herself to be his wife. [2]This question might also be translated, "How hast thou fared, my daughter?"

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's:

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it:* but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* beside thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's and all that *was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: *ye are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

The Mourning in the Mountains

BY CARL OESTERLEY, A GERMAN PAINTER, DIED 1891.

✠

"And she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains."—Jud., 11, 38.

ONLY one request did Jephthah's daughter make of her agonized father. His vow need not be fulfilled immediately. "And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows."

"And he said, Go."

It was more than death that the unhappy maiden had to bewail, more even than her father's agony. To a Hebrew woman the greatest misery of all was childlessness. Never had the race forgotten the promise of God that from them should be born the Messiah, the saviour of the world. In every woman's breast was the hope that her babe, her son, might be the glorious one. Hence motherhood meant to them something even more wonderful and divine than to other women. It was the loss of this hope, rather than the loss of life, that made the grief of Jephthah's daughter beyond control, so that she must hide herself from her father's sight, and wail among her women in the mountains of Gilead.

III-52

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,
19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,
20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,
21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,
22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

Introduction to the First Book of Samuel

The two books of Samuel were originally one. The division between the two parts was made by Christian writers after the time of Christ, and was not accepted by Hebrew scholars until the sixteenth century. The early Christian fathers inclined also to drop the name of Samuel altogether, and to call these books, because of their subject, the first two books of Kings, as the Greek translators had done.

The theme of the first book of Samuel, as now divided from the second, is the abandonment of the old theocratic government of Israel and the founding of the kingship. It begins therefore with the story of Samuel, the last of the priestly "judges" over Israel, tells of his achievements, of the clamor of the people for a king, of Samuel's selection of Saul for the high office, and of Saul's brilliant but tragic career, closing with his death. Toward the end of the book, Saul's successor David becomes a more prominent figure than the king. Hence it has been pointed out, that the original book of Samuel might have been better divided into three. The first, telling of Samuel's struggle and Saul's success, would extend through chapter fourteen; the second, dealing with Saul's fall and David's rise, would stop with II. Samuel, chapter eight; and the third would tell of David's glory, his sin and his sorrow.

The authorship of the books is unknown. The Hebrews say that Samuel himself wrote at least the earlier part of the first. A similar suggestion is found in the Bible in I. Chronicles, 29, 29, a verse which might be literally translated, "And the acts of David the king, behold, they are written upon the acts of Samuel the Roeh, and upon the acts of Nathan the Nabi, and upon the acts of Gad the Chozeh." This does not necessarily mean that our present book of Samuel is the work of these three men; though it gave rise to that surmise among the Hebrews. Probably there were several early works, including a life of Samuel, and a life of Saul. These were incorporated, about the time of King Josiah, into a single narrative including Judges, Samuel and Kings. This work was then divided into its three larger books after the downfall of Jerusalem.

The Vow Fulfilled

BY CHARLES LE BRUN, THE FRENCH MASTER, DIED 1690.

✠

"And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed."—Jud., 11, 39.

"AND she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, that the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year."

Perhaps the Biblical conclusion of this pathetic tale is not entirely clear. Most students of the Holy Book have understood it, as has the artist of the present picture, that Jephthah slew his daughter upon an altar, even as Abraham planned to do with Isaac. There can be no question that the ordinary method of "sacrifice" meant the destruction of the thing sacrificed; with a sheep or bullock it meant death. Yet the insistence with which the Mosaic law always sets itself against those human sacrifices common in many pagan worships, this, combined with the horror of the deed itself, with the certainty that God could never have desired or countenanced such cruelty, and with the emphasis which the story lays on the heroine's virginity, all these facts have suggested to some that perhaps Jephthah's sacrifice consisted only in consecrating his daughter to the service of the Lord, debarring her from marriage, and compelling her to live out her life in solitude.

III–53

THE FIRST BOOK OF

Samuel,

OTHERWISE CALLED, THE FIRST BOOK OF THE

Kings

Chapter 1

1 Elkanah, a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the Lord.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.

10 And she *was* in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard; therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and

Shibboleth

BY H. DE BLOIS, A DUTCH ENGRAVER OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right." —*Jud., 12, 6.*

JEPHTHAH'S victory over the Ammonites gave him an unquestioned rule in Gilead; but it brought against him unexpected enemies. The tribe of Ephraim had long regarded themselves as chief among the Israelites. They had objected when Gideon had summoned Israel to war without consulting them; but Gideon had soothed them with soft words. Now they objected yet more vehemently that Jephthah, an outlaw, had taken the leadership against Ammon. Perhaps Jephthah was embittered by his own hard lot. At any rate he answered in no such gentle manner as had Gideon. Instead he bade the Ephraimites defiance, and they attacked him.

At the head of his Gileadites Jephthah routed Ephraim; and, as the fugitives fled back over Jordan toward their western homes, the men of Gilead guarded all the fords of the river. As each man approached they challenged him with deadly purpose. If he was an Ephraimite they slew him; if he denied his tribe they had a sure test. The long separation of the Israelites east and west of Jordan had led to differences of language. The guttural "h" had faded from Ephraim's tongue; and the unlucky victims could not pronounce the password "Shibboleth." This savage punishment left Jephthah the undisputed leader of Israel; but he died within six years.

III 54

brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

Chapter 2

1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuel's ministry. 20 By Eli's blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 27 A prophecy against Eli's house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.[1]

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 *They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was*, *that*, when any

[1]Through the tenth verse of this chapter, the Revised Version prints the words as a poetic chant.

man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel: and how they lay with the women that assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

Samson's Birth Foretold

BY REMBRANDT, HOLLAND'S GREATEST PAINTER. THE ORIGINAL IS IN THE DRESDEN GALLERY.

✠

"And the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on."—Jud., 13, 19.

AFTER Jephthah's time the light of religion waxed ever dimmer, and at length God gave the Israelites into the hands of another oppressor. The Philistines, the Phoenician people of the coast cities, were sailors gathering knowledge and wealth from all lands. Hence they were far more advanced in worldly civilization than the other races of Canaan; and with civilization comes increasing power. Gradually the Philistines ceased to be content with dwelling in their high-walled cities; they extended their authority over the plains that surrounded them, and then back among the mountains, which had long been the strongholds of the Israelites.

The tribe of Dan dwelt among the Philistine plains. They thus became the most oppressed, and from among them rose their deliverer, Samson. His birth was predicted by an angel, who appeared to his mother and to his father, Manoah, directing them to rear their son in temperance and cleanliness, and to let his hair remain unshaven through all his life. The aged couple knew not who it was who thus commanded them, until the angel rose in the flame of the sacrifice which they offered. Then they believed, and worshipped God in fear.

III-55

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

Chapter 3

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep;*

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not: lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word
of the LORD yet revealed unto him.
8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he
arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me.
And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.
9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be,
if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant
heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.
10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times,
Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant
heareth.
11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in
Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.
12 In that day I will perform against Eli all *things* which I have
spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.
13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the
iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile,
and he restrained them not.
14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the
iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering
for ever.
15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of
the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.
16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he
answered, Here *am* I.
17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto
thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more
also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto
thee.
18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him.
And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.
19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let
none of his words fall to the ground.
20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel
was established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.
21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed
himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

Chapter 4

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark unto the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 17 Phinehas' wife, discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went
out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside
Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.
2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and

Samson and the Lion

BY LEON BONNAT, A CONTEMPORARY FRENCH ARTIST.
MEMBER OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE.

✠

"And the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid."—Jud., 14, 6.

IT IS painful to note how the type of man who "judged" Israel, degenerated with the passing years. Othniel, the first judge, had been apparently a man after Joshua's own type, pure in heart and strong in God. Gideon, too, though at first wavering in faith, was wise and self-restrained and resolute. But Jephthah, despite his earnestness, was a semi-barbarian, savage and vindictive, groping dimly for that God whom he scarce understood. As for Samson, the last of the judges, it was by physical force alone that he was "mighty in Israel."

From his youth Samson drew attention by his marvelous strength, though he was a silent, uncommunicative lad, as those of huge thews are apt to be. His first recorded feat is the slaying of a young lion which "roared against him." Samson was wholly unarmed; but instead of fleeing, as another man would have done, he seized the lion in his bare hands and tore the beast asunder. Afterward going back to see the carcass where he had thrown it, he found that bees had stored honey in the shelter of the bones. In his silent way he gave the honey to his father and mother, but told them nothing of his deed.

III 56

when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, what is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the

Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died; for he was an old man and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it.*

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

Chapter 5

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods,[1] *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines

[1]The Revised Version translates the word "emerods" as "tumors" through all these verses.

Samson's Wedding

BY REMBRANDT, THE MOST CELEBRATED OF DUTCH ARTISTS, DIED 1669.

✠

"And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you."—Jud., 14, 12.

SAMSON fell in love with a woman of the Philistine city of Timnath. Despite the entreaties of his parents that he should not ally himself with the enemies of Israel, he insisted on wedding the lady. The marriage feast was doubtless, as Rembrandt has conceived it, one of splendor, a sort of public ceremony, a high alliance between the opposing races. During the celebration the young bridegroom, in jovial mood, wagered a suit of garments with each of thirty of his Philistine guests, that they could not solve a riddle he propounded. His riddle was "Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness." No one could possibly guess the answer, for it was known only to himself: he was thinking of the lion's body from which he had taken the honey, a deed unknown even to his parents.

When the crafty Philistines could find no answer, they besieged the riddler's young wife to discover it, threatening to burn her and all her father's house. In her terror she coaxed her husband for the answer, promising to reveal it to no one. For seven days Samson denied her, but at length yielded to her weeping. At once she repeated her knowledge to her countrymen, and they won their wager.

Fig. 11

unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Chapter 6

1 *After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass offering; then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart and take two milch kine, on

which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one:

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

[illegible]

BY [illegible], THE [illegible] IN THE NOVEL
[illegible] OF [illegible].

"[illegible] I will go to [illegible] to observe,
[illegible] would [illegible] to go."—[illegible], [illegible].

THE result of Samson's ill-advised wedding was to [illegible] him at feud with the Philistines. When his [illegible] was accounted, he knew that his wife [illegible] betrayed him. "And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my [illegible]."

So he left his bride to anger and bitterness of spirit. The thought of a [illegible] revenge did not occur to him. It was a day to the spirit of a [illegible] and he went to smite Philistines, and [illegible] thirty men, taking their garments [illegible] to pay the wager [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Samson Demands His Wife

BY REMBRANDT. THE ORIGINAL IS IN THE ROYAL GALLERY AT BERLIN.

✠

"And he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in."—Jud., 15, 1.

THE result of Samson's ill-advised wedding was to set him at feud with the Philistines. When his riddle was answered, he knew that his wife must have betrayed him. "And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle." So he left his bride in anger and bitterness of spirit. The thought of a general revenge did not as yet come to him. It was rather in the spirit of a marauder that he went to another Philistine city, and there slew thirty men, taking their garments wherewith to pay his wager. Then he returned to his father's home.

Yet the thought of his wife still clung to him. After a while he resolved to forgive her; so he went again to Timnath, bearing her a present. In the interval, her father, supposing Samson had deserted the bride, had married her to a Philistine. Hence he refused Samson entrance into the house. Yet the father was anxious to keep peace with the mighty Israelite; he not only gave him soft words, but even offered to wed him to a younger sister of his former bride. But Samson was now furiously enraged; he went away vowing a vengeance on the entire city.

III-58

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

Chapter 7

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctify Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty years 3 the Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistine. are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen,

and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

Chapter 8

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God: 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

The Foxes in the Corn

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines."—Jud., 15, 5.

THE revenge of Samson for the loss of his wife was immediate and startling. He went forth into the woods and captured, perhaps with the aid of friends, three hundred foxes. These he tied together in pairs by their tails, fastening blazing firebrands behind them. Then he turned the foxes loose in the fields of the Philistines, so that the scorched and frightened beasts trampled all the harvest, set it afire, and destroyed it. The vineyards of the city of Timnath were also burned, and the olive orchards.

When the ruined Philistines learned who was the author of all this irreparable mischief, they were furious as Samson had been. Him they could not reach, so in blind rage they turned upon his deserted wife "and burnt her and her father with fire." Thus the very fate, the threat of which had terrified the unhappy woman into betraying her husband, now actually befell her.

III-59—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.
13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.
14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.
15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.
16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.
17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.
18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.
19 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;
20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.
21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.
22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

Chapter 9

1 *Saul despairing to find his father's asses,* 6 *by the counsel of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to God's revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.
2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.
3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.
4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.
5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.
6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of

God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was.*

11 ¶ *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to-day in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is.*

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the

With the Jawbone of an Ass

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men."—Jud., 15, 16.

THUS far the feud of Samson with the Philistines had been wholly of a private nature; but when he learned of his wife's death, he rushed single-handed among the Philistines and slew so many of them that they came to look upon him as a national enemy. He fled and took shelter among the mountains of the tribe of Judah; and, at that, the Philistines sent a regular army against Judah demanding the outlaw's surrender.

In their fear of these mighty enemies the men of Judah bound Samson and delivered him to the foe. He permitted this to be done, so as not to involve Judah in his quarrel; but when he stood among the Philistines, he suddenly burst his bonds, seized upon the jawbone of an ass for a weapon and attacked his foes with such terrible strength and fury that the entire army fled before him. A thousand men fell dead beneath his blows. Then he stood alone upon the stricken field and chanted a song of victory.

After that the Philistines ventured no further attack upon Samson or upon Israel; and he ruled as judge over Israel for twenty years.

III-60

families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that which is left[1]! set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

Chapter 10

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs.* 9 *Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subjects.*

THEN Samuel took a vial of oil and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming

[1]The Revised Version reads "that which hath been reserved."

down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant. Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you:

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

The Gates of Gaza

BY HENRI MOTTE, A CONTEMPORARY FRENCH ARTIST. REPRODUCED BY PERMISSION FROM THE ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF THE CORPORATION OF LIVERPOOL.

✠

"And Samson . . . . . took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders."—Jud., 16, 3.

IF THE Philistines were anxious to leave Samson alone, he could never be content away from them. The Philistine women had a special attraction for him. Hence while his enemies never again openly opposed him, there were constant trials of their craft against his strength.

Once he visited a woman in their strong city of Gaza. The chiefs of the city learned of his presence among them, so they fastened the gates of the city securely, hoping in the morning to slay him as he came forth. But Samson, knowing of their purpose, left the woman's house at midnight, and came to the gates. Finding these made fast against him, he so exerted his giant muscles as to uproot the entire gateway. Heaving the mass of wood and iron up on his broad shoulders, he marched off with it, and deposited the tremendous load upon a high hill, that it might remain in view of all the land, to tell how little he feared the Philistines and how futile was their puny strength when matched with his God-given power.

III-61

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by
their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of
Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.
22 Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, if the man should
yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid
himself among the stuff.
23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among
the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders
and upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD
hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And
all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.[1]
25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and
wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent
all the people away, every man to his house.
26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with
him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us?
And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held
his peace.

Chapter 11

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

HEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against
Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash,
Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition*
will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right
eyes, and lay it *for* a reproach upon all Israel.
3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days'
respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel:
and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.
4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the
tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their
voices, and wept.
5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul
said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him
the tidings of the men of Jabesh.
6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings,
and his anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent
them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers,
saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel,

[1]A closer translation of the shout would be, "Let the king live."

so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

Chapter 12

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in God's mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and, behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

Delilah's Triumph

BY SOLOMON J. SOLOMON, R. A., A CONTEMPORARY ENGLISH ARTIST.

✠

"And the Lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth."—Jud., 16, 5.

HOW shall mere strength prosper without wisdom? There arose at last a woman of the Philistines able to lure Samson to destruction. Her name was Delilah, and she dwelled in the valley of Sorek, not far from Samson's native home. When the huge Israelite wooed her, she answered him with wily words, as once his wife had done. If he really loved her, he would tell her all his secrets, the secret of his strength.

At first Samson was as wily as she. He pretended to tell her whence his strength arose, but told her falsely. If bound with new green withs, he said, he would be helpless. So Delilah, waiting till he was asleep, tied him with the supposedly magic bonds and called his enemies into the room. Then she cried in triumph "The Philistines be upon thee, Samson!"

"And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire."

Three times she tricked him thus in vain, till at last he yielded and told her in very truth the secret of his strength. It lay in his long hair. So Delilah cut this off and then again summoned his enemies.

III–62

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced
Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land
f Egypt.
7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the
LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and
o your fathers.
8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto
he LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought
orth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.
9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into
he hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of
he Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they
ought against them.
10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned,
ecause we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and
shtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and
e will serve thee.
11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and
amuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every
ide, and ye dwelled safe.
12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of
mmon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall
eign over us: when the LORD your God *was* your king.
13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom
e have desired! and, behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.
14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and
ot rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye
nd also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD
our God:
15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against
he commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be
gainst you, as *it was* against your fathers.
16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD
vill do before your eyes.
17 *Is it* not wheat harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, and
e shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your
vickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in
sking you a king.
18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder
nd rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and
amuel.
19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto
he LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our
ins *this* evil, to ask us a king.
20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all

this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

Chapter 13

1 Saul's selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines' great host. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it.* And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

Samson Agonistes

BY LEON CLARE, A CONTEMPORARY FRENCH ARTIST.
BORN IN PARIS, 1846.

"And she said: The Philistines be upon thee, Samson."—Judges, 16, 20.

SOUL is the weakness and folly of man that despite all Delilah's proven and repeated treachery Samson had at length placed himself really in her power. His strength did indeed lie in his wonderful long locks of hair. By command of the angel given before his birth, he had been dedicated to God. He had become what was called a Nazarite, and one of the *vows* imposed upon him had been that he would never let a razor or other blade cut off his hair. If shorn of the glory of his locks, he would be shorn also of his physical glory.

So when for the fourth and final time Delilah raised her cruel cry, "The Philistines be upon thee!" there was no escape for the foolish giant. He had betrayed God's trust as well as man's, he was helpless among his enemies. Lightly they bound and dragged him forth; and, as the most here considers the scene, it is must have looked the saddest, despairing Samson, through the streets, with

drearily bald head, a victim of his love of her love.

Samson Captured

BY LEON GLAIZE, A CONTEMPORARY FRENCH ARTIST, BORN IN PARIS, 1842.

✠

"And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson."—Jud., 16, 20.

SUCH is the weakness and folly of man that despite all Delilah's proven and repeated treachery Samson had at length placed himself really in her power. His strength did indeed lie in his wonderful long locks of hair. By command of the angel, given before his birth, he had been dedicated to God. He had become what was called a Nazarite, and one of the vows imposed upon him had been that he would never let a razor or other blade cut off his hair. If shorn of the glory of his locks, he would be shorn also of his physical glory.

So when for the fourth and final time Delilah raised her eager cry, "The Philistines be upon thee!" there was no escape for the foolish giant. He had betrayed God's trust as well as man's; he was helpless among his enemies.

Eagerly they bound and dragged him forth; and, as the artist here conceives the scene, they must have haled the raging, despairing Samson through the streets, with Delilah perchance peeping after them through the window, already half regretful at the loss of her lover.

III-63

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people *that were* present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way *to* Beth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

Chapter 14

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison. 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul, not staying the priest's answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. 24 Saul's unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan, taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Saul's strength and family.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that *is* on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-

Samson's Slavery

AFTER A MODERN PAINTING BY E. VASARRI.

✠

"And he did grind in the prison house."—Jud., 16, 21.

WHEN by Delilah's treachery Samson was at length taken prisoner, the Philistines made his capture the occasion of a great national rejoicing. "For they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us." They did not kill their prisoner; for that would have been to shorten their own triumph. They "put out his eyes." Then they brought the disgraced, exhausted, and blinded giant down to Gaza, their chief city. Here he was cast into prison, bound "with fetters of brass" and compelled to toil as a slave in the prison house. He was put to the work for which asses or oxen were usually employed, dragging wearily round and round in an endless circle to turn one huge millstone upon another in grinding grain.

Legend tells us of his life amid this misery, jeered at and tormented by the Philistines, visited and mourned with by his aged father, Manoah. It tells also of Delilah's remorse and of her grief for her lover's sorrow. But of such matters the Bible makes no mention; having told sternly of Samson's folly, it leaves us to imagine his suffering, and his heartbreak, and his shame.

III-64

bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see,

I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted
a little of this honey.
30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day
of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been
now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?
31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to
Aijalon: and the people were very faint.
32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen,
and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them*
with the blood.
33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against
the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have
transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.
34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say
unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his
sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD
in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his
ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.
35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first
altar that he built unto the LORD.
36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night,
and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man
of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee.
Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.
37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the
Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But
he answered him not that day.
38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people:
and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.
39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in
Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man
among all the people *that* answered him.
40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and
Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto
Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.
41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a per-
fect *lot.*[1] And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.
42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son.
And Jonathan was taken.
43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done.
And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with
the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.
44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt
surely die, Jonathan.

[1]The phrase "give a perfect lot" might also be translated, "Show the right."

The Last Great Deed

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.

✠

"And he bowed himself with all his might."—Jud., 16, 30.

SAMSON'S death was as stupendous as his life. Gradually during his imprisonment his hair grew again, also his heart was purged of its folly and its sin; so his strength began to return to him. Then came a day when the people of Gaza gathered in their great temple to rejoice over their enemy's downfall. He was brought forth from his prison in fetters, and was placed in the huge hall between two mighty central pillars, which upheld the building.

Samson felt that his chance was come. He prayed earnestly to God, "O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes." At that his strength came back to him with a rush. Seizing the heavy columns on either side, he bent them earthward. They bowed and came crashing down. The entire building fell thundering after them into ruins; and with it fell the merrymaking Philistines. In addition to the people within the temple, there were three thousand on the roof, and all the land's chief lords. "So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life." Thus in fierce and bitter vengeance died the last of those warlike champions who had ruled Israel as "judges."

111-65

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them.*

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner, the father of Abner, *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

Chapter 15

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, God's rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Saul's humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed

kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place,[1] and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, they have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offer-

[1]The Revised Version says "monument" instead of "place."

The Idols of Dan

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?"—Jud., 18, 18.

AT THE end of the Book of Judges there are two stories which chronologically seem to belong to the earlier portion of the book, the first days of Israel's power and victory. They illustrate the rapid degeneracy of the people, the falling away from the high faith of Moses and Joshua. The first story tells of the migration of six hundred men of the tribe of Dan, who, finding the conquest of the plains of Philistia too difficult, wandered to the extreme north of Palestine, and possessed themselves of the ancient city of Laish, renaming it Dan.

While on their march these men stumbled on the home of an Ephraimite named Micah. He had idols of silver made into the form of men and animals; for already the worship of such false gods had revived. Micah had even employed a priest for these idols, a Levite; and this priest, so wholly ignorant of the true teachings of God, seems to have been actually a grandson of the great Moses, the lawgiver. This astonishingly degenerate grandson preferred being priest for a tribe rather than for a single household, so after very little protest he aided the men of Dan in stealing Micah's gods. The plunderers beat down all opposition and, in high glee at getting gods so cheaply, bore off the silver idols to be set up and worshipped in their new city.

III-66—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

ings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Chapter 16

1 *Samuel, sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem.* 6 *His human judgment is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me.

And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come
to sacrifice to the LORD.
3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou
shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto
thee.
4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-
lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said,
Comest thou peaceably?
5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD:
sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanc-
tified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.
6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on
Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him.
7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance,
or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the
LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward ap-
pearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel.
And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither
hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel.
And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And
he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth
the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we
will not sit down till he come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and*
withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the
LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the
midst of his brethren; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David
from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.
14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil
spirit from the LORD troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit
from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* before thee,
to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall
come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he
shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that
can play well, and bring *him* to me.
18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have
seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and

The Victim of the Benjamites

BY GABRIEL GUAY, A CONTEMPORARY FRENCH ARTIST.

"The woman . . . . . was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold."—Jud., 19, 27.

YET more sad than the ignorant idolatry of the Danites is the story that closes the Book of Judges, showing the degeneracy and wickedness into which at least one tribe of Israel had fallen. A priest or Levite wedded a woman of Judah, but finding her unfaithful sent her back to her father. Later the Levite repented of his anger and sought his wife's home in forgiveness. The woman's father, delighted at the reconciliation, feasted the young pair joyously. When they would have started on their journey homeward, the boisterous father delayed them again and yet again, so that they finally set out not in the early morning but late of an afternoon. Thus from their own folly the pair were overtaken by night at the Benjamite city of Gibeah.

Now the Benjamites were already known as a wild and lawless people, so the Levite was sore afraid. A stranger dwelling in the town gave him shelter; but at night the Benjamites gathered round the house threatening the new-comers. To escape them the Levite, in what to us would seem unutterable cowardice, thrust out his wife among them. They so maltreated her that in the morning he and his host found the unfortunate woman dead upon the doorstep.

III-67

a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Chapter 17

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah,[1] and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.[2]

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

---

[1]The valley of Elah lies about twelve miles southwest of Jerusalem, toward the Mediterranean and the plains of the Philistines. [2]About nine feet six inches. The weight of the coat was probably about 150 or 220 pounds; of the spear's head about 19 or 27 pounds.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be
your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall
ye be our servants, and serve us.
10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day;
give me a man that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine,
they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-
judah, whose name *was* Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man
went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.[1]
13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the
battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle *were*
Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third
Shammah.
14 And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed
Saul.
15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's
sheep at Beth-lehem.
16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and pre-
sented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren
an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the
camp to thy brethren;
18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand,
and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, *were* in the valley
of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep
with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him;
and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight,
and shouted for the battle.
21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army
against army.
22 And David left his carriage[2] in the hand of the keeper of the
carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the cham-
pion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of
the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David
heard *them*.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from
him, and were sore afraid.
25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come
up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man

[1]This entire passage from verse 12 to verse 32 is regarded by some critics as a later interpolation thrust in between the parts of the original account. [2]Carriage here means the load carried, the baggage.

The Levite and His Dead

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

"Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and got him unto his place."—Jud., 19, 28.

THE tragic fate of the Levite's wife had of course been far more terrible than anything he had imagined possible. Even when he saw her body on the doorstep, he could not believe her dead. "And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered." When he realized the full truth, he was Ephraimadman. Hastily saddling an ass, he laid the woman's body upon the animal and hurried swiftly forth from the [illegible]. He was determined to summon all Israel

The Levite and His Dead

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place."—Jud., 19, 28.

THE tragic fate of the Levite's wife had of course been far more terrible than anything he had imagined possible. Even when he saw her body on the doorstep, he could not believe her dead. "And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered." When he realized the full truth, he was like a madman. Hastily saddling an ass, he laid the woman's body upon the animal and hurried wildly forth from the horrible city. He was determined to summon all Israel to aid him in his vengeance.

Reaching his home in Ephraim, he divided the dead body into twelve parts and sent one to each of the twelve tribes, that they might see for themselves the wrong that had been done. "And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt." The message which the Levite sent out with his grim tokens, was that all men should "consider of it, take advice, and speak."

III-68

who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he

had, even in a scrip: and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle *is* the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

Israel's Vow of Vengeance

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent."—Jud., 20, 8.

ALL Israel was aroused by the Levite's passionate summons. The people gathered at Mizpeh in a great assembly to decide what should be done to avenge him. There the Levite told his terrible story; and the entire assembly vowed as one man to go up to Gibeah and destroy its evil inhabitants. They pledged themselves to one another by a solemn oath, that they would not even return to their homes for preparation, "but now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah; we will go up by lot against it; and we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel . . . . that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel."

Thus began the murderous civil war against Benjamin. That tribe, to which Gibeah belonged, had not come to the general assembly. Therefore the other Israelites knew not how the absentees might act in the matter. Messengers were sent throughout Benjamin entreating that the men of Gibeah be handed over to vengeance. But the other Benjamites stood by their kindred, and refused to surrender them.

III-69 Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

Chapter 18

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good success, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David persuaded to be the king's son-in-law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michal's dowry. 28 Saul's hatred and David's glory increaseth.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with
him, and was departed from Saul.
13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his
captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.
14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD
was with him.
15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely,
he was afraid of him.
16 But all Israel and Judah loved David because he went out and
came in before them.
17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab,
her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the
LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but
let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.
18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or*
my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?
19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter,
should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the
Meholathite to wife.
20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul,
and the thing pleased him.
21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to
him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Where-
fore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in
the one of the twain.[1]
22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with
David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and
all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.
23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David.
And David said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son-
in-law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?
24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake
David.
25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth
not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be
avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David
fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David
well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired.
27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of
the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins,
and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's
son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

---

[1]The Revised Version changes this last phrase to "a second time," the meaning seems to be "in another way."

The Ambush Against Benjamin

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"And the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah."—Jud., 20, 33.

BITTER and bloody was the civil war against Benjamin. The other tribes had supposed that the work of vengeance would be easily accomplished. In their anger they even failed to ask God for aid, consulting the priests only as to the order of march to be followed in the attack they had determined on. The Benjamites, however, were mighty men of war, skilled in hurling stones from their slings. Twice they sallied forth from Gibeah and routed all the armies of Israel, inflicting awful slaughter. Thousands upon thousands perished.

Thus Israel was brought down to humility, and wept and prayed before God. Then an ambush was made ready against the Benjamites. A third time the armies of Israel advanced to the attack, and a third time turned in flight from before Gibeah. But this time the flight was a trick. As the Benjamites rushed forth in pursuit, the men who lay in wait slipped in between them and the city, captured it and set it afire. The Benjamites found themselves trapped in the gorges of the mountains, with enemies all around and above them. Of the entire tribe of Benjamin, men, women and children, those who escaped massacre from their infuriated foes were only some six hundred fighting men, who, breaking through the ambush, established themselves as outlaws, and "abode in the rock Rimmon."

III-70—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David: and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

Chapter 19

1 Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David. 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of David's good success in a new war, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in David's bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul's messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, prophesy.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until[1] the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his life in his hand and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter: and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

[1]This is altered to "in the morning" in the Revised Version.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

Chapter 20

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.* 11 *Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathan's token to David.* 24 *Saul, missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold,

The Daughters of Shiloh

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.

✠

"If the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife."—Jud., 21, 21.

WHEN the edge of their fury was dulled and its heat cooled, the Israelites repented the extremity of their vengeance against Benjamin. They were horrified at the thought that one tribe should utterly disappear from among the twelve, so they sought to reëstablish the six hundred outlaw Benjamites of Rimmon. Yet in the heat of anger each Israelite had vowed never to let any woman of his family wed with a Benjamite. How then might these lone six hundred fighting men rear families.

A crafty method was found which, neither breaking the vow nor yet preserving it, seemed to satisfy the not over-delicate consciences of the time. One city of Israel had neglected the common cause and sent no warriors to the war. This city was suddenly attacked, destroyed, and its marriageable women presented to the Benjamites. As there were not enough of these unhappy victims, the remaining Benjamites were secretly instructed to go to the city of Shiloh, where the maidens held a yearly "feast of the Lord" by dancing in the fields. The Benjamites rushed suddenly forth upon these damsels and carried off as many as they needed for wives. Then the elders of Israel stood between the plunderers and the vengeance of the astonished fathers of Shiloh. Thus was Benjamin reëstablished among the tribes.

my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wrought, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then sent not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace; and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

The Exiles from Judah

BY ALEXANDRE BIDA, A FRENCH ARTIST, DIED 1895.

✠

"And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab."—Ruth, 1, 1.

"IN THOSE days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes." These words form the closing verse of the Book of Judges, and seem offered as the only excuse for all the grim and tragic deeds told of during that dark period. From them it is pleasant to turn to the Book of Ruth, which, while dealing with the same period, portrays its softer side, draws pictures of days of peace and joy within the land.

The story is of the tribe of Judah; and it is noteworthy that though Judah was the strongest tribe of the twelve, there is little mention of this tribe in the Book of Judges. Perched securely among the southern mountains, the men of Judah escaped most of the invasions which crushed their brethren to the northward. Judah had no such heavy need of deliverers.

Yet even the Book of Ruth begins with a scene of misery. "Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled that there was a famine in the land." To escape this a man of Beth-lehem, named Elimelech, left his home, and with such of his flocks and herds as still survived the increasing scarcity, passed over the Jordan into the land of Moab. With Elimelech in his dreary journey into exile, went his wife Naomi, and his two sons Mahlon and Chilion.

III-72

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

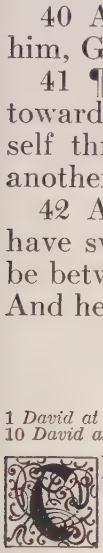
40 And Jonathan gave his artillery[1] unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go, in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

Chapter 21

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliath's sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*



THEN came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came

[1]The Revised Version changes "artillery" to "weapons."

out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it:* for *there is* no other save that here. And David said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

Chapter 22

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants' unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accurseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distress, and every one *that was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

Naomi Dismisses Her Daughters

BY THE CHEVALIER ADRIAEN VAN DER WERFF OF THE HOLLAND SCHOOL, DIED 1722.

✠

"And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me?"—Ruth, 1, 11.

IN THE land of Moab the family of Elimelech stayed for years. He himself died, and his sons grew up and died, so that only Naomi, a lonesome widow, was left of the little band of exiles. Yet she was not without companions in her misery, for her two sons had wedded in the land, and now their two Moabite wives, having become widows, continued to dwell with Naomi.

The lot of the three women was hard and poor; and when word came to Naomi that prosperity had at length returned to the land of Judah, she resolved to go back to the home of her youth and early happiness. Her two daughters-in-law started out on the journey with her; but she bade them rather seek their father's houses, since she was both old and impoverished and could promise them no comfort in Judah, neither could she find them husbands there. She blessed them both for their kindness and their service to her. "And they lifted up their voice, and wept again." Then one of the younger women, Orphah, obeyed Naomi, and bade her farewell.

III-73

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt
with him all the while that David was in the hold.
5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold;
depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed,
and came into the forest of Hareth.
6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men
that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah,
having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about
him;)
7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear
now, ye Benjamites: will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields
and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains
of hundreds;
8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none
that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of
Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto
me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait,
as at this day?
9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the
servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to
Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.
10 And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals,
and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.
11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of
Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and
they came all of them to the king.
12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he an-
swered, Here I *am* my lord.
13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me,
thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a
sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against
me, to lie in wait, as at this day?
14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so*
faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son-in-
law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?
15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me:
let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house
of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.
16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and
all thy father's house.
17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him,
Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is*
with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it
to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand
to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

Chapter 23

1 David, inquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors.

2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath cer-

Ruth Clings to Naomi

BY PHILIP H. CALDERON, R. A., AN ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1898.

✠

"Whither thou goest, I will go."—Ruth, 1, 16.

THOUGH Naomi's picture of the sad lot before them had frightened one of the daughters-in-law and caused her to return to her parents, it had no such effect upon Ruth, the other. Ruth genuinely and deeply loved her adopted mother. To Naomi's repeated order to depart, Ruth answered in those beautiful words of affection which have come echoing down to us through all the ages.

"Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

"Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me."

So Naomi embraced this devoted attendant, and together they set out upon their dangerous journey to the land of Judah.

Pl. III

tainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of

Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.[1]

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.[2]

Chapter 24

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said, unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade

[1]The name means "the rock of divisions or of escape." [2]En-gedi is a rocky wilderness on the western shore of the Dead Sea.

Naomi Welcomed Home

BY A. DÜRR, A RECENT GERMAN ARTIST.

✠

"And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara."—Ruth, 1, 20.

UNDER God's protection the young Moabite woman and the ancient Jewess, inseparable companions now forever, journeyed in safety back to Judah, back to the Messiah's own little city of Bethlehem. There their return made considerable talk; for Elimelech had been a man of wealth and importance in the town and was well remembered. Moreover there seem to have been some small properties of his still remaining, upon which Naomi would have some claim.

Her old neighbors visited her in wonder, asking "Is this Naomi?" The question had unintended sharpness, for the name Naomi means sweetness. So that the unhappy widow cried out that they should not call her thus, but should rename her Mara, which means bitterness; "for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

"I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?"

III-75

me kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

Chapter 25

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabal's churlishness, he mindeth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail understanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisdom* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel; and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.[1]

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal; and the name of his wife

[1]This is not Mount Carmel in central Palestine, but an ancient town in the extreme south, between six and seven miles south of Hebron.

Abigail: and *she was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be?*

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles[1] of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

[1]The word "bottles" might be better translated "skins," that is goat skins made into bags to hold the wine.

Ruth

BY LOUIS BRUCK-LAJOS, A CONTEMPORARY HUNGARIAN PAINTER.

✠

"And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers."—Ruth, 2, 3.

DURING the early part of the Book of Ruth, Naomi with her sorrows and her strength is the chief figure of the book. But after her return to Bethlehem with her daughter-in-law Ruth, the younger woman becomes the centre of the story. The problem of finding food was a difficult one for the two wanderers. Fortunately, however, the period of their return was "in the beginning of the barley harvest;" and one of the laws of Moses established the right of the poor to follow after the farmers, gleaning the scattered wisps of grain that had been left behind.

So Ruth in her sore need went out on the sunlit plain where for mile after mile the ripe fields of grain spread out with never a fence between them; and she followed the reapers. She did not, however, wander as chance might lead; for in those rough days there was much danger to a woman who thus went forth alone and unprotected. The men of Israel were rude and wild. But Naomi's husband had been kin to one of the chief men of Judah, Boaz by name, an elderly man, wise, wealthy, and benevolent. So by Naomi's counsel Ruth sought the field of Boaz, feeling that under the eye of such a man she would be safe.

III–76

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light any male.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal[1] *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet[2] a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls, of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept

---

[1]Nabal means "fool." [2]The Revised Version reads, "And though man be risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord," etc.

me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any male.

35 So David received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

Chapter 26

1 *Saul, by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 5 *David coming into the trench stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph,

Boaz Protects Ruth

BY CHARLES GLEYRE, A NOTED SWISS ARTIST, DIED IN PARIS 1874.

✠

"And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves."—Ruth, 2, 15.

BOAZ was a man of noble character. He is pictured for us as he goes forth among the reapers to oversee their work. His salutation to his men is one of kindness, "The Lord be with you;" and their answer is of welcome, "The Lord bless thee."

The keen-eyed master at once noticed the strange woman in the field and questioned his head servant about her. When he heard that she was Ruth, the Moabite woman who had devoted herself to Naomi, his heart pitied her, and he addressed her in words of praise for her self-sacrifice.

The humble Ruth, surprised that this great lord should take such kindly notice of her, answered with deep gratitude; and Boaz, approving her gentleness and modesty, directed his servants to show her special favor. At the simple noon-tide meal in the field, he gave her bread and let her dip it in the liquid that he drank. Also he handed her parched corn from his own meal. He bade the reapers leave plenty of grain behind for her gleaning; and at the close of the day he extended his protection over her, saying, "Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest."

III-77

having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench,[1] and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not; for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD

[1]Or "barricade," or "entrenchment."

liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? and David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

Chapter 27

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achish.* 8 *He invading other countries, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him unto Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

Ruth at the Feet of Boaz

BY M. MOSTAND E CLIN, A CONTEMPORARY ARTIST.

"Lord, and lo and behold! and, behold, a woman lay at his feet." — Ruth, iii, 8.

THAT night, coming, Ruth, lost Naomi. It that he [illegible] had said and done to her. The [illegible] [illegible] older woman saw that the question [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Ruth at the Feet of Boaz

BY W. MONTAGUE CARY, A CONTEMPORARY AMERICAN ARTIST.

✠

"And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet."—Ruth, 3, 8.

THAT first evening Ruth told Naomi all that Boaz had said and done for her. The worldly-wise elder woman saw that the great man's admiration was aroused. When the harvest of barley was finished, and also that of wheat, so that there was no longer excuse for keeping Ruth in the sight of Boaz, Naomi decided that the time was come for a more positive move. She bade the obedient Ruth go to where Boaz had been superintending the threshing of his grain; and when he, in the simplicity of the manners of the time, lay down at night to repose near his workmen on the threshing floor, Ruth was to lay herself at his feet. This was a sign, not considered indelicate in those days, that the woman proffered herself to the man in marriage.

Ruth did as she was bid; but in her shyness, she waited until Boaz was asleep. He had eaten and drunken heavily, so not until the night was half spent did he begin to be dimly conscious of the form lying at his feet. At first he was afraid; for this might well be a robber or perchance a murdered man. He questioned hesitantly, "Who art thou?" And she answered with her name.

Then Boaz raised her up and blessed her

III-78

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day?[1] And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner[2] all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

Chapter 28

1 *Achish putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul, having destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forsaken of God* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to pass in those days that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

---

[1]The American Revision reads, "Against whom have ye made a raid to-day?" [2]The Revised Version reads, "And so hath been his manner," etc.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel?

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

Boaz Made Guardian

FROM THE SERIES BY GERHARD HOET.

✠

"Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe."—Ruth, 4, 8.

BOAZ acted toward Ruth with true affection as also with wisdom and generosity. There was, he told her, a kinsman nearer of blood to Naomi's husband than he. This man had therefore the first right to act as protector to the two women. Boaz would speak to him, and if the other refused to assume the responsibility, then Boaz would be both guardian and husband. Meanwhile he sent Ruth home with a rich store of grain. When Naomi was told of this she was shrewdly content, and bade Ruth sit quietly at home, "For the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day."

She was right as usual. Boaz went at once to the general meeting place of men, the gate of the city. There finding the kinsman he sought, he addressed him cautiously as though the matter were merely one of business, the redeeming of the lost property of Naomi's husband. The kinsman had no wish to involve himself in this, so Boaz offered to relieve him of all responsibility about the women. The offer was gladly accepted, and, as the custom of those days was in confirming a bargain, the kinsman plucked off his shoe and in the sight of all men handed it to Boaz. Metaphorically now Boaz was to stand in the other's shoes, to take his place toward Naomi and Ruth.

III-79

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

Chapter 29

1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here?* And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for I have not found

evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

Chapter 30

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight and them that keep the stuff. He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake *them?* And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

Naomi's Happiness

BY T. M. ROOKE, R. W. S., A CONTEMPORARY BRITISH PAINTER.

✠

"And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it."—Ruth, 4, 16.

THE story of Ruth is told at such length in the Bible because this Moabite woman, this stranger from outside of Israel, became the ancestress of David, Israel's foremost king; and from David's descendants was to arise the long expected Messiah.

The mother of Boaz had been Rahab, the Canaanite woman who saved the spies of Joshua, and was adopted into Israel. Now the wife of Boaz was also an outsider. Yet so favorably had Ruth impressed the elders of Bethlehem that when Boaz announced his intention of wedding her, there was no opposition but only warmest blessing. "The Lord make the woman that is come into thy house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel."

So they were wedded, and Ruth bore a son, "and they called his name Obed." When Ruth placed her babe in his grandmother's arms, the aged Naomi felt that her cup of happiness was once more full. Descendants, be it remembered, were a Hebrew woman's dearest wish. So all the women of Israel rejoiced with Naomi, saying, "And he shall be unto thee, a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him."

III 80

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* David's spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *aught* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that

which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

Chapter 31

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

PACIFIC LUTHERAN
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
THE LIB

Hannah and Samuel

BY W. S. STACEY, A CONTEMPORARY ENGLISH ARTIST.

✠

"And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou . . . . wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life."—I. Sam., 1, 11.

THE First Book of Samuel tells of the change which came over Israel at the close of the period of the "judges." The twelve scattered tribes, driven by the warlike necessities of their situation, united in a closer bond and became a nation. The old loose semi-religious government of the judge was abandoned for the stronger though more despotic rule of a single arbitrary monarch. The last of the judges, the man in whose days and largely under whose guidance the change occurred, was Samuel.

The tale begins before the birth of Samuel, with his mother, Hannah. Hannah has long been regarded by both Jewish and Christian commentators as typifying the Church of God yearning for the coming of the Messiah, enduring deep misery while looking forward to a period of beatitude. So Hannah yearned for the birth of a son. She was a childless woman, wife of Elkanah, a wealthy Ephraimite. He had another, less loved wife, Peninnah, who had many children and who avenged herself for Elkanah's preference by repeatedly mocking at Hannah's childlessness. Hannah endured in silent sorrow; but all the joy of life was gone from her under this worst curse which could befall a Hebrew woman. Rachel in similar case had cried: "Give me children, or else I die." Hannah vowed that, if she had a child, he should be devoted wholly to God's service.

III 81

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

Introduction to the Second Book of Samuel

The authorship and history of the Books of Samuel were explained in the introduction to the first book. The second book consists of twenty-four chapters, beginning with David's lament over the death of Saul, and tracing the career of Israel's greatest king down to the period of his old age, leaving his death for the Book of Kings which follows.

It is with the material of this Second Book of Samuel that the detailed portion of First Chronicles also begins; and from here to the period of Judah's captivity we have a double narrative. The history recounted in Chronicles duplicates much of that in Samuel, sometimes repeating the exact words. Chronicles however deals chiefly with religious or priestly events, while the present narrative regards the worldly or kingly side of the same story.

Hence in Second Samuel we are shown David as a mighty conqueror, and as a deeply human man. We are told first of his sorrow over the breaking of old associations by the deaths of Saul and Jonathan, then of his politic moves and his establishment in Hebron as King of Judah. Next comes the downfall of Saul's last adherents, and David's establishment as king over all Israel. He conquers peace at home, and then triumphs abroad, and becomes ruler of an empire. This he organizes, consolidates and makes secure. Then the book tells of his private life, his sin, repentance, and punishment. Then comes his old age, with the tragic rebellion of his beloved son.

The final chapters, twenty-one inclusive twenty-four, form a sort of appendix deserting the chronological order of the remainder of the book. They are probably a later addition or insertion into the body of the work. The "Hymn of Triumph" in chapter twenty-two corresponds closely to one of the Psalms, as do other portions of these closing chapters. Their religious worth and literary beauty have made them very famous.

Hannah's Prayer

BY ILJA REPIN, FROM THE SERIES OF "ONE HUNDRED BIBLE PICTURES" ISSUED BY CURRENT LITERATURE PUBLISHING COMPANY.

✠

"Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved; but her voice was not heard therefore Eli thought she had been drunken."—I. Sam., 1, 13.

HANNAH'S husband was one of the few Israelites who in the dark and irreligious days of Samson and of the Philistines' rising power, still maintained his faith in God. He went yearly to worship at the sanctuary of the ark at Shiloh. Thither one year he brought his family. Hannah, being specially tormented by her rival, slipped away in sorrow from the others. While they feasted, she sought the doorway of the sanctuary and there prayed earnestly to God, for a son.

Now Eli the high-priest, a very old and almost senile man, sat within the entrance to the sanctuary and watched Hannah. In those days the sin of drunkenness was common, and as the old man saw this woman's passion-swaying frame, her streaming eyes, and moving lips from which there came no audible words, he duly thought that here was drunkenness brought to the very shrine of God. He therefore spoke sharply to Hannah, rebuking her. She answered him with patience and submission; and the aged priest, touched by her misery, bade her go in peace: "And the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him." Such words from the chief priest seemed to Hannah to have the force of a prophecy.

"Her countenance was no more sad."

III-82—Copyright, 1900, by Lucien Layus.

THE SECOND BOOK OF

Samuel,

OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

Kings

Chapter 1

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written in the book of Jasher.)[1]

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

---

[1]The Revised Version changes "the use of the bow" to "the song of the bow," and then prints all the following verses, to the end of the chapter, as a poetic chant.

Samuel Given to God

BY FRANCIS W. W. TOPHAM, R. I., AN ENGLISH ARTIST, BORN 1838.

✠

"My lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord."—I. Sam., 1, 26.

AFTER Eli's words to her, Hannah went home in peace, and even as she had anticipated, she had a son. Her husband was well-nigh as pleased as she, and agreed with her that her vow should be kept, the child should be devoted even from infancy to the service of the Lord. They called his name Samuel, which means, besought from the Lord.

There is an old rabbinical tradition that just before Samuel's birth a prophecy had declared that a child of that name should be a mighty man of God, and that therefore all mothers were naming their sons Samuel, but that the priests rejected them all until the true Samuel came. Him they recognized at once. Of this however the Bible says nothing. It only tells of the boy being nurtured at home by his pure-hearted mother until he was three years old. Then, following her vow, she brought him to Shiloh and presented him to Eli. The aged priest could scarce believe that this joyous looking woman was indeed the miserable wretch he had formerly rebuked; but at length, convinced of her identity, he recollected his vaguely uttered prophecy, and accepted the child as a gift to the Lord.

III-83

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

Chapter 2

1 David, by God's direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead for their kindness to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortal skirmish between twelve of Abner's and twelve of Joab's men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abner's motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahel's burial.

AND it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.
2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, Nabal's wife, the Carmelite.
3 And his men that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.
4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.
5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.
6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.
7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.
8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;
9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.
11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.
12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.
13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him: and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued[1] after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.[2]

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain,

[1]The Revised Version reads, "But Joab and Abishai pursued," etc. Thus it represents them as going on without their followers, while Abner's rallied about him. [2]The meaning seems to be that but for Abner's challenge of the twelve men in the morning there would have been no battle.

Samuel in Prayer

A CELEBRATED PICTURE, BY SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS, PRESIDENT OF THE BRITISH ROYAL ACADEMY, DIED 1792.

✠

"And he worshipped the Lord there."—I. Sam., 1, 28.

THE life of the infant Samuel in the temple can be pictured for us with considerable detail. There were numerous children employed in the service of the sanctuary, but none apparently so young or so entirely devoted to it as he. A holy, seemingly inspired joy had possessed his mother, so that as she watched her little son she sang a hymn, which has been preserved to us through the ages, and which echoes now through all the Church services of the Christian world. It is in the second chapter of Samuel, opening with "My heart rejoiceth in the Lord," and rising to that splendid passage, "He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail."

The first three years with this religious mother must have made a deep imprint upon the baby Samuel. Moreover he still continued to see her once a year, when she came to worship with her husband. She attended to his clothing and doubtless to his financial needs. Even at his first presentation, when he was but three years old, she had made for him a tiny ephod of linen, a garment such as the grown priests wore, and in which Samuel prayed.

III-84

and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

Chapter 3

1 During the war David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner, displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner, having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab, returning from battle, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dog's head, which against Judah[1] do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

[1]The Revised Version reads "Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I show kindness," etc.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took from *her* husband, *even* from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it:* for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

The Sons of Eli

FROM THE SERIES BY GERHARD HOET.

✠

"Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord."—I. Sam., 2, 12.

IT WAS not entirely a religious nor even a high-minded world into which the little Samuel was thus introduced. The high-priest Eli, while a well-meaning man, was not a vigorous one. Perhaps in early life he had displayed greater energy; for he was not only high-priest but also "judge" over Israel. The two offices being united in his person, for, so far as we know, the first time. But now a man approaching ninety years of age, he had yielded all active power to his two sons, Hapni and Phinehas.

These two were thoroughly evil men. They had no real faith in God, perhaps no real knowledge of him. The service of the tabernacle was to them merely a means of livelihood descended to them by right of inheritance. They disobeyed every law of the priestly service, they seized the sacrifices of the scandalized worshippers for their own use. They brought God's name to shame, so that "men abhorred the offering of the Lord." Crimes even more disgusting and disgraceful were laid at their door. They introduced the worst practices of heathenism into the once pure worship of the sanctuary. Yet Eli, knowing all these things, did no more than remonstrate feebly with his contemptuous offspring.

III-85

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, If I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

Chapter 4

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands; the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab,

the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib:* and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

Chapter 5

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 David's age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David, directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

Samuel Taught By Eli

BY THE NOTED EARLY AMERICAN ARTIST, JOHN S. COPLEY, DIED 1815.

✠

"And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind." —*I. Sam., 2, 35.*

TO LITTLE Samuel, the high-priest Eli displayed only the better side of his somewhat feeble character. He took the child into his own care at once. The boy became to him as an adopted son, replacing his own thankless offspring. It does not seem that Eli had established those regular "temple schools" which afterward became celebrated under Samuel. But at least the aged high-priest devoted himself to the instruction of the eager child.

And marvellously did Samuel repay the care bestowed upon him. Through all the biblical account of those evil days and of the crimes of Eli's sons, runs like a poetic refrain, like a shining star amid the gloomy night, the repeated thought, "And the child Samuel grew on and was in favor both with the Lord and also with men." Soon he became Eli's personal attendant, caring for the altar in the tabernacle, lighting the sacred candles, sleeping in a chamber adjoining that of his aged master, so as to be of service if called upon at night. Josephus, the Jewish historian, tells us that Samuel thus passed twelve years at the temple, waiting upon Eli up to the age of fifteen.

III-86

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter,[1] and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be chief and captain.* Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

---

[1]Or "watercourse." This passage seems to mean that the Jebusites had ridiculed David, saying, You cannot take this city, it is so strong that the lame and the blind can defend it.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

Chapter 6

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David, bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.

AGAIN, David gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for *his* error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

"Speak; For Thy Servant Heareth"

BY JAMES SANT, R. A., AN ENGLISH ARTIST, BORN 1820.

✠

"Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth."—I. Sam., 3, 10.

SO EVIL had Israel become under Eli's feeble rule, that God had almost wholly withdrawn His influence from the land. The divine voice was no more heard; prophecies had ceased. Then one night there came to the boy Samuel a voice calling him from his bed. The lad thought the summons came from his aged master, Eli, and hastened to him. Bul Eli sent him back. Thrice the call roused Samuel, until Eli realized what the child did not, that this was God's voice come back to Israel. He bade Samuel listen again; and when the fourth summons came, the lad answered, tremulous amid the awe-struck silence, "Speak; for thy servant heareth."

Then the voice foretold a coming punishment upon Israel and particularly upon Eli and all his family, because he had so neglected his high duties. Next morning Samuel disclosed the revelation to Eli, and the aged high-priest bowed himself in sorrow and submission. The rest of the people of Israel gave little heed to the vague menace against themselves. Instead all the tribes rejoiced exceedingly that there was again a prophet among them, who might rescue them from the Philistines.

III 87

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was *so*, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in my own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

Chapter 7

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;
2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.
3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.
4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,
5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?
6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.
7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?
8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:
9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.
10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,
11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.
12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.
13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.
14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:
15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.
16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

Eli's Despair

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.

✠

"And the messenger answered and said, "Israel is fled before the Philistines . . . . . and the ark of God is taken."
I. Sam., 4, 17.

THE Bible does not indicate that Samuel had any active part in the disaster he had foretold, yet it may well have been the knowledge of a prophet's presence among them that encouraged the Israelites to attack the Philistines. They did so and were repulsed. They determined, as it were, to force their God to aid them. Going to the sanctuary at Shiloh, they took out the ark and, bearing it in their midst, went forth a second time to battle. Their childish attempt to compel God to fight for them, brought down a terrible rebuke. Not only were they defeated with great slaughter, not only were the evil priests, the sons of Eli, slain; but the ark itself, containing the stone tablets of God, was captured by the Philistines and borne away in triumph.

A runner, whom Hebrew tradition identifies with Saul, the future king, brought news of the destruction back to Shiloh, where Eli awaited word. The high-priest in his prime had been a huge and powerful man; but now he was ninety-eight years old, feeble and blind. He heard the cry of lamentation run through the streets. He heard the panting messenger approach. Then came the shock of learning of the treble disaster to his sons, to his race and to his God. He toppled backwards from the priestly seat he had so inefficiently filled. The fall broke his neck, and he died.

III 88

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it:* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

Chapter 8

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garrisons in Edom.* 16 *David's officers.*

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting

them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Moabites became David's servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer,[1] the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. And *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel: and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Seraiah *was* the scribe;

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

---

[1]This name is later spelt Hadarezer. He was king of Zobah, a small Aramaean kingdom somewhere in or near the modern *Jautan*.

The Ark Among the Philistines

BY NICHOLAS POUSSIN, THE FRENCH MASTER OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"Behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord."—I. Sam., 5, 3.

THE biblical story of the captivity of the ark among the Philistines is one of miracle and marvel. The trophy was borne proudly to their great city of Ashdod and there placed in the temple at the feet of their own god, Dagon. In the night the image of Dagon, a strange marine figure, half fish and half man, fell down and lay prostrate before the ark. The priests of Dagon hastened to set him on his pedestal again; but the next morning he had again fallen and lay, with head and arms broken off, across the threshold of the temple. Never afterward, so legend tells us, would the Philistines tread upon the threshold of any of their temples, through fear of desecrating some spot their god had touched.

Meanwhile their troubles were but begun. A painful skin disease smote all the people of the city, and a plague of mice began to spread throughout the land. They sent the ark away to another of their cities, whereon the disease and the mice appeared there also. For seven months the ark was hurried about from place to place among the Philistines, and always the plagues followed it, until the people were crushed and despairing, and cried out that this terrible fetich of the Hebrews must be given back to them.

III–89

Chapter 9

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathan's sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?
2 And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name *was* Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he.*
3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.
4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.
5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.
6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!
7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.
8 And he bowed himself and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am!*
9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.
10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.
11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.
12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.
13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

Chapter 10

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach, making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

The Ark Returns

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.

✠

"And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it."—I. Sam., 6, 13.

THE priests of the Philistines were not wholly ready to admit that the ark was the cause of all the misery so they proposed a test. The ark was brought out, being touched with trembling reverence now, and was placed with gorgeous decorations and gifts upon a cart To this cart were hitched two untrained cows, whose calves were led away from them. Now, argued the priests, if this ark is but an ordinary box, the cows will seek their calves; if it has a supernatural power it will compel them to take it back to Israel.

"And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh," which was the nearest Israelite town. As they drew the ark along the highway, they called plaintively for their lost calves, yet "turned not aside to the right hand or to the left." Thus the ark went back to Israel.

The lords of the Philistines followed it to the borders of their land, and then went home in awe and wonderment. The people of Beth-shemesh, looking up from their wheat harvest, were astounded by what they saw, the lowing kine advancing without a driver, the lonely cart with all its unprotected wealth of decoration, and upon it their treasured ark so mysteriously returned to them.

III 90

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before
Israel, they gathered themselves together.
16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were*
beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain
of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.
17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together,
and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set
themselves in array against David, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men of*
seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen,
and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.
19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw
that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel,
and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Am-
mon any more.

Chapter 11

1 *While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.* 6 *Uriah, sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken.* 14 *He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 18 *Joab sendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time
when kings go forth *to battle*, that David sent Joab, and his
servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the
children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still
at Jerusalem.
2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from
off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from
the roof he saw a woman washing herself: and the woman *was* very
beautiful to look upon.
3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said,
Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the
Hittite?
4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in
unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.
5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said,
I *am* with child.
6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite.
And Joab sent Uriah to David.
7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him*
how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.
8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash
thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there
followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.
9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one

Samuel Rescues Israel

BY GEORGE F. WATTS, R. A., THE NOTED ENGLISH PAINTER, BORN 1818.

✠

"And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle."—I. Sam., 7, 10.

THE return of the ark brought to Israel a disaster not unlike that which the Philistines had suffered. The over-curious people handled the ark with little reverence, and because of this profanation a great plague smote Israel. After that the people submitted themselves wholly to the commands of Samuel. The prophet was raised to Eli's double position acting as both priest and judge, the "last of the judges." As Shiloh, the ancient seat of the tabernacle, had been utterly destroyed by the Philistines, Samuel erected a shelter for the ark at Kirjath-jearim, a town near to where the ark had been brought by the cows. Here for twenty years the prophet preached and taught, until he had brought Israel back to a knowledge of the true God. He reformed and changed the people as no man had done since Joshua's day.

When at length Samuel thought his followers were ready, he marshalled them once more against the Philistines; but instead of trusting to Israel's military prowess, he offered a sacrifice to God. In the midst of the ceremony, the Philistines attacked. "But the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines." So completely were they defeated that the Israelites were again independent, and there was peace thereafter "all the days of Samuel."

III 91

as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

Chapter 12

1 Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes,

and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah,[1] because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

---

[1]Jedidiah, Solomon's other name, means "beloved of Jehovah."

Israel Demands a King

BY J. WINTER, A DUTCH ENGRAVER OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

✠

"Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us."—I. Sam., 8, 19.

AT LENGTH Samuel grew old. His wise and temperate rule may have become feeble, at any rate he had two sons, who, like those of Eli, brought their father's guidance into disrepute. They "turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment." So the elders of Israel came to Ramah, where Samuel had erected the tabernacle and where he dwelled. They declared to the aged prophet that the Israelites had decided that the priestly rule had proven too weak; they must have a king "like all the nations."

Samuel pleaded earnestly with them. This proposal for change came not from God but from themselves. It was a new disobedience to the divine Law. It must bring evil. Especially he pointed out to them the sufferings they would have to endure under a king. "And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day."

Nevertheless the Israelites insisted. And the voice of God came to Samuel bidding him yield to the people's will; "for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them."

It was a fateful day for Israel.

III-92

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.[1]

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon.[2] So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

Chapter 13

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadab's counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepshearing, among all the king's sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom flieth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat,[3] and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid

[1]Apparently this means that Joab had taken the lower part of the city, the part that lay along the water-course, but had not captured the citadel. [2]This verse is sometimes interpreted that David put them *to* saws, etc., not under saws: that is, he made them labor at his great works of building. [3]The word "meat" in the following passages is altered in the Revised Version to bread or food.

down. And she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now

Saul Anointed

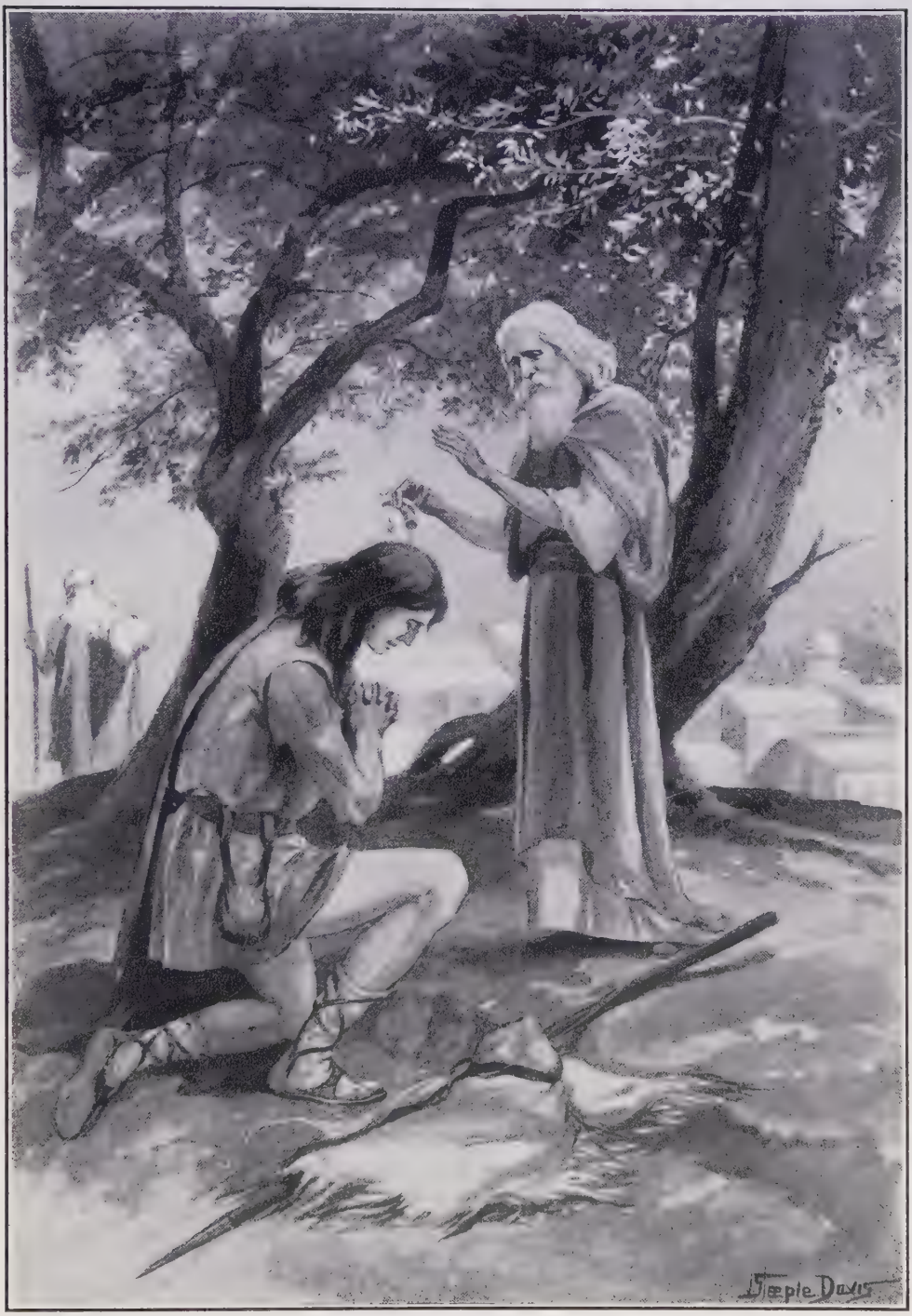
BY J. STEEPLE DAVIS, A CONTEMPORARY AMERICAN ARTIST.

✠

"Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head."—I. Sam., 10, 1.

YIELDING to the command of God rather than to the will of the people, Samuel looked about for the man whom he should appoint as king. So comes Saul into the biblical story. He was the younger son of a chief of the tribe of Benjamin, an energetic, capable youth, of huge stature, towering head and shoulders over ordinary men. His father had lost some asses, so Saul went with a servant searching for them through the mountains. Led by the divine guidance, he came to the city of Samuel, and learning of the prophet's presence, resolved to consult him about the lost animals.

Samuel learned from God that this youth was the destined chieftain. So with a vial of oil the prophet anointed Saul as king, consecrating him to the service of the Lord. Then Samuel foretold the signs by which the young man might surely know this prophecy was truth. Each sign befell as the prophet said; yet Saul went doubtingly to his home. After that the prophet summoned a general assembly to see who should be king, and lots were cast, and again the choice fell upon Saul. So some people accepted him as king. "But the children of Belial said How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace."



III–93

go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

Chapter 14

1 Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absalom's beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two years, Absalom by Joab is brought into the king's presence.

OW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner,

and put on now mourning apparel, anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and my husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also; and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *aught* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall

Saul Acknowledged King

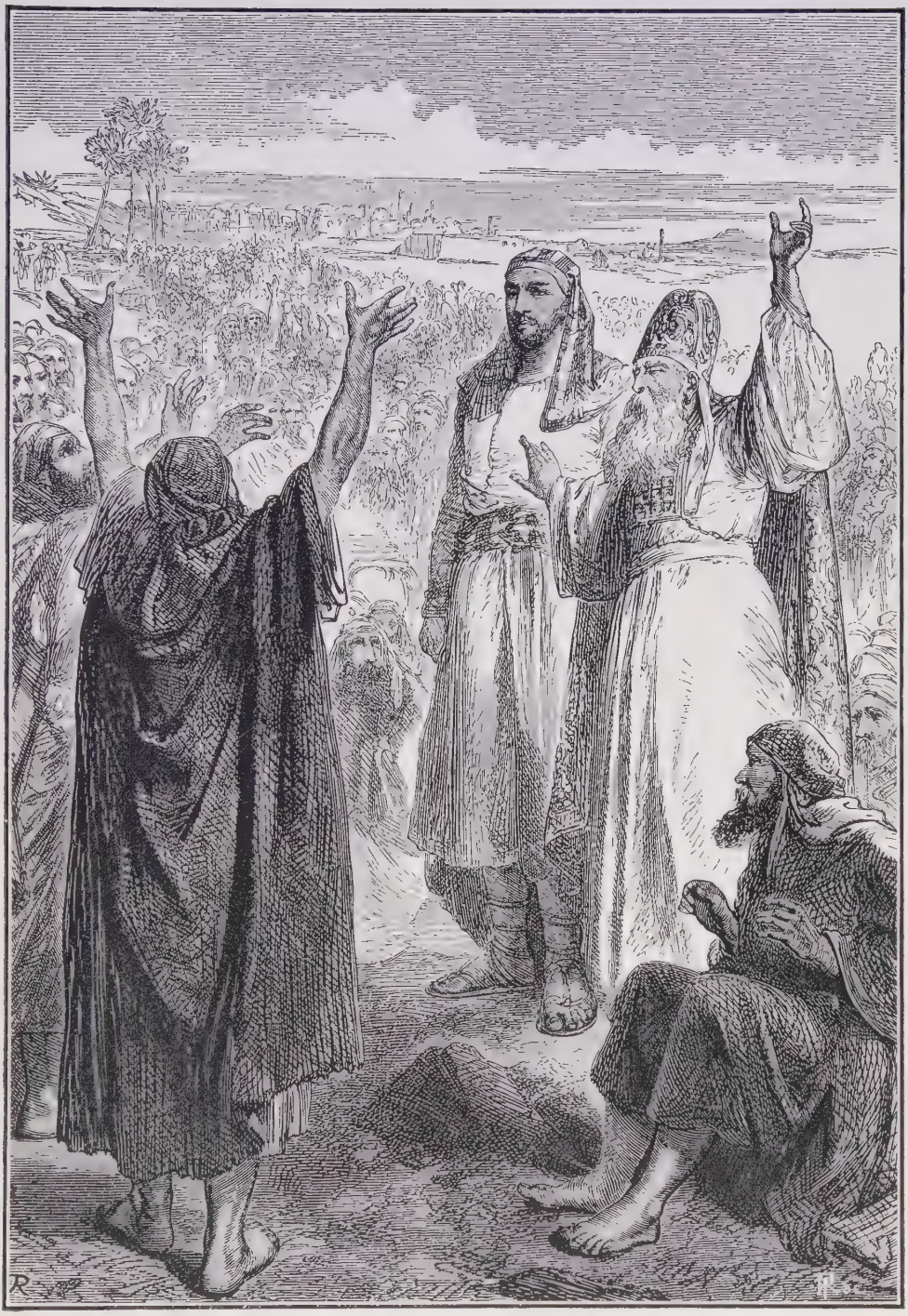
FROM A RECENT ENGLISH PRINT.

✠

"And there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal."—I. Sam., 11, 15.

SAUL made no effort to force his rule upon Israel. Perhaps he felt that the matter was in God's hands, and could be left to God. There came a day, however, when his resolute spirit was stirred to action. An Ammonite king besieged the chief city of Gilead and demanded that its defenders should each give him one of their eyes as tribute. Reduced almost to the point of surrender, the Gileadites sent a messenger throughout Israel appealing for aid, else they must lose their eyes, and this shame be put upon the nation.

When the news reached Saul, he rose in wrath, and summoned every tribe to join him, adding a stern threat against the laggards. A great army gathered, with which Saul overthrew the Ammonites. At the victory all Israel rejoiced, and they declared that whoever still refused to acknowledge Saul as king, should die. Saul, however, won high praise by refusing to slay any of those who had opposed him. Thus his kingship, though won there upon the field of battle, began with an act of peace. Samuel came forward once more and summoned all the people to a solemn coronation. This was held at Gilgal, the ancient camp first established by the followers of Joshua in the Jordan valley.



III 94

now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it:* because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying,

Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

Chapter 15

1 Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Itlai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophel's counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty[1] years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices.

[1]There is an obvious difficulty in time here, some versions read "four years."

Jonathan's Daring Deed

BY OTTMAR ELLIGER THE YOUNGER, AN ARTIST OF HOLLAND, DIED 1732.

✠

"And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him."—I. Sam., 14, 13.

SAUL made an able, vigorous king. Having repelled the Ammonites, he turned against the far more dangerous Philistines, capturing one after another the strongholds they had established among the mountains of Israel. As the years passed the Philistines realized that they were losing all the authority over Israel which they had assumed. Therefore they gathered all their armies and came up through the valley of Michmash, intending to annihilate Saul.

Here we first learn of Saul's celebrated son Jonathan. Only six hundred followers had clung to the king. With these he sought shelter among the higher hills; but Jonathan, calling an armorbearer, went boldly down into the valley in full view of a Philistine outpost, perched upon a steep opposing hill. At sight of the young men, the Philistines mocked them, defying them to scale the cliff. Jonathan promptly accepted the challenge. Moreover, when he reached the top, he and his attendant attacked their insulters so desperately that twenty were slain. The rest fled; and the entire Philistine army thinking themselves surprised, fell into confusion. Perhaps there was a slight earthquake to intensify their terror. They fought among themselves; and Saul and his six hundred, joining the assault, put them to utter rout.

III–95

And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the Ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's *son*, and Jonathan, Abiathar's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

Chapter 16

1 Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his master's inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 2 David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others, from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absalom's counsel. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained*

Jonathan's Unwitting Sin

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

✠

"He put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth."—I. Sam., 14, 27.

AS THE Philistines fled from that disastrous vale of Michmash, King Saul, for the first recorded time, gave way to that wild savagery which made the gloomy latter half of his life so different from its brilliant opening. In his exultation he cried out to his followers "Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies." Hence the Israelites as they pursued the fleeing foe, dared pause for neither food nor drink. Soon they were all exhausted. Young Jonathan, leading them on, felt even his eager strength overtaxed. Stumbling on some honey in a wood, he ate it and was refreshed. He had heard nothing of his father's command, and when afterward he was warned of it, he answered brusquely that such a command was senseless.

When Saul found that he had been disobeyed, he vowed that though the offender was his own son yet should he die. Indeed the enraged ruler would have slain Jonathan with his own hand. His followers interfered. Declaring that the whole of their great victory was due to Jonathan, they swore that not one hair of his head should be harmed. Perhaps Saul's mad temper had begun to cool; he truly loved his son, and may not have been sorry to be restrained. "So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not."

III-96—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Benjamite *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house: and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

Chapter 17

1 Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to God's appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provisions.

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

The Parting of the Ways

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.

✠

"And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day."—I. Sam., 15, 28.

HAVING repelled the Philistines, Saul, still aided by his warlike son, defeated Israel's other enemies, and stood for a moment at the pinnacle of his power. Then the aged Samuel, coming out of his honorable retirement, brought the command of the Lord directing Saul to attack Israel's most ancient foe the Amalekites of the desert, and to destroy every living creature among them. Saul fought Amalek willingly; but in his growing self-confidence, he presumed to disobey the remainder of the command. He kept the king of the desert dwellers as a captive, and their herds as spoil.

Samuel went again to Saul to rebuke him. These two, who had been so long allied, had now reached the parting of their ways; for Saul had become a trickster. He pretended to have obeyed God. When Samuel would have turned away from him in scorn, the king seized the prophet's robe to hold him. The garment was torn across in a jagged rent, whereon Samuel prophesied that even at that moment was the kingdom being rent away from Saul.

"And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul; and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel."

III 97

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court: whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son whose name *was* Ithra an Israel-

ite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

GTU Library
3 2400 00694 2597

DATE DUE

DEMCO, INC. 38-2931

GTU Library
2400 Ridge Road
Berkeley, CA 94709
For renewals call (510) 649-2500
All items are subject to recall